

WM. MCKINLEY, PRESIDENT AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF  
OF THE ARMY AND NAVY.



# HISTORY OF THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

WITH A COMPLETE RECORD OF ITS CAUSES, WITH INCIDENTS  
OF THE STRUGGLE FOR SUPREMACY IN THE  
WESTERN HEMISPHERE.

BY

JOHN R. MUSICK,

Author of "The Columbian Historical Novels," "Hawaii Our New Possessions," "History Stories of Missouri," "Lights and Shadows of Our War with Spain," etc., etc.,

*FULLY ILLUSTRATED.*

---

(COPYRIGHT 1898 BY J. S. OGILVIE PUBLISHING CO.)

---

NEW YORK:  
J. S. OGILVIE PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
57 ROSE STREET.

K.P.

17789

27/5  
1898



TWO COPIES RECEIVED.

51874  
Sep. 3. 98

2nd COPY,  
1898.

## PREFACE.

---

THE American people above all others demand a history of any important event which may take place in their country, and for this reason this history has been written, with as much care as was possible to bestow upon it. Our relations with Spain were strained for a great many years and after the blowing up of the *Maine* war was inevitable. We have endeavored to briefly give the causes, and long series of injuries, that led up to the war. In our humble opinion war should have been declared in 1873, but the punishment Spain then deserved was only deferred twenty-five years.

There have been many criticisms on the manner in which the war was conducted, but of these we have nothing to say. It is our duty to give the facts and let the world draw conclusions.

The war with Spain is perhaps the smallest great war ever known. The loss on one side, in one great battle of the Civil War, or Franco-Prussian War was many times greater than all killed and wounded on both sides, yet it produced history and geography.

It changed the whole bent of the American mind. Ten years ago expansionists were unheard of, five years ago there were few, and they were fanatics; to-day expansion is the watchword. The great victories of the war were with the navy. The world awoke to the fact that America had a navy on May 1, 1898, when Dewey met the Spanish Admiral Montejo in Manila Bay. This victory, accentuated by Schley and Sampson at Santiago on Sunday, July 3, 1898, convinced the world that the American navy was invincible. Two of Spain's fleets destroyed, thousands of her officers and sailors killed and wounded, with a loss of only one killed and a few wounded on the American side. Such victories made America king of the sea.

The chief campaign of importance was at Santiago under Major-General William R. Shafter. This campaign though brilliant has met with criticism. I believe that General Shafter did his duty and did the best he could under the circumstances. He landed his troops, went over the mountains, and assaulted the enemy. Though he lost some men, his losses were not nearly so great as General U. S. Grant's, even in proportion to the forces engaged. Where he lost by tens, Grant lost by thousands, and yet with many, Grant is the ideal military man of America.

To the Volunteer soldiers belong much of the credit. A citizen in time of peace, a soldier at his

country's call, he fought side by side with those whose profession is war, and performed prodigies.

A statue should be erected for the brave Volunteers of the Hispano-American War. A higher statue should be erected to the countless thousands of brave Americans who were anxious to serve their country, but were compelled to remain at home and read of laurels won.

The war has been fought and Spain is to be driven from the Western Hemisphere. America has grown to a giant to whom the world bows in reverence. England, our time-honored enemy, seeks an alliance with us, and the War Lord of Europe, who began to bluster over the Philippines, has gracefully doffed his silver helmet to Uncle Sam, and recommended that he settle the matter as he pleased.

The war has demonstrated that no ship or gun is powerful enough to do serious damage to a land battery, and that land battles must be fought on land. It has demonstrated that dynamite is risky and torpedo boats a failure, but that the great persuading power and highest law is a thirteen-inch gun with men who know how to use it.

JOHN R. MUSICK.



DEDICATION.

---

TO THE  
THOUSANDS OF BRAVE VOLUNTEERS  
WHO GAVE  
THEIR SERVICES TO THEIR COUNTRY,  
AND THE  
COUNTLESS THOUSANDS OF PATRIOTS  
WHO WERE WILLING TO GIVE THEIR SERVICES  
HAD THEY BEEN NEEDED,  
THIS BOOK  
IS DEDICATED BY THE  
AUTHOR.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

|                                                                                                                                                                 | PAGE. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| CHAPTER I.                                                                                                                                                      |       |
| Spanish Barbarity—Decay of Spanish Power in the Western Hemisphere, and the Cause.....                                                                          | 43    |
| CHAPTER II.                                                                                                                                                     |       |
| The Cause of America in the Spanish-American Quarrel.....                                                                                                       | 66    |
| CHAPTER III.                                                                                                                                                    |       |
| A Change of Political Parties—Cuba Still Neglected—McKinley's Conservative but Resolute Course—Blowing Up of the Maine.....                                     | 94    |
| CHAPTER IV.                                                                                                                                                     |       |
| The Ultimatum—The Blockade—The First Guns of the War—Bombardment of Matanzas.....                                                                               | 107   |
| CHAPTER V.                                                                                                                                                      |       |
| Faith in the Asiatic Squadron—Admiral Dewey—His Great Victory at Manila.....                                                                                    | 138   |
| CHAPTER VI.                                                                                                                                                     |       |
| Repulsed at Cardenas—Ensign Willard's Heroic Act—Bombardment of San Juan.....                                                                                   | 159   |
| CHAPTER VII.                                                                                                                                                    |       |
| The Voyage of the Oregon—Organizing the Volunteer Army—Difficulties Met—Spain's Elusive Fleet—Sons of Fathers—Waiting to Start—Leaf from a Soldier's Diary..... | 179   |

## CHAPTER VIII.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                               |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Reinforcements Sent to Dewey—Germany's Strange Protests—President's Second Call for 75,000 Men—Blockading Santiago—Hobson's Daring Exploit—Gallant Defense at Guantanamo by Colonel Huntington's Marines..... | 195 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER IX.

|                                                                           |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Invading Army Under General Shafter—The Voyage—Landing of Troops..... | 218 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER X.

|                                                                                                                                                   |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Advance—Rough Riders Entrapped—Skirmish at La Quasina—Desperate Conflicts at San Juan Heights and El Caney—A Daring Attack at Manzanillo..... | 231 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XI.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Cervera's Desperate Dash—Destruction of the Entire Fleet—Hobson's Exchange—Rumors again of Peace—The Cadiz Fleet Reported to be Returning to Spain—Decision to Send a War Fleet to the Spanish Coast..... | 258 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XII.

|                                                                                                                           |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bombardment and Surrender of Santiago—The Correspondence—Shafter's Report—Number of Arms and Prisoners—General Terms..... | 275 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XIII.

|                                                                                                                                                                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Expeditions Sail for Manilla at Last—Dewey's Trouble with German War Vessels—General Merritt and His Young Wife—Capture of the Ladrones—Trouble with Germans—The Insurgents defiant..... | 303 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XIV.

|                                                                                                                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Conditions About Santiago—Garcia Indignant—His Letter to Shafter—Examination of Forts and Slight Damage—American and Spanish Soldiers Fraternizing..... | 322 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

## CHAPTER XV.

|                                                                                                       |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| The Porto Rican Expedition—General Miles in Command—Selection of Transports—The Expedition Sails..... | 346 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|

CHAPTER XVI.

Spain, Through the French Ambassador, Sues for Peace—The President's Reply—Terrible State of Affairs at Santiago—Roosevelt's Letter..... 365

CHAPTER XVII.

Miles Reaches Porto Rico—The First Landing—Skirmish at Guanica—Surrender of Ponce—The Army on the March—Flowers and Flags..... 384

CHAPTER XVIII.

Manila Again—More Trouble with Aguinaldo—General Merritt Arrives—First Land Engagement—General Greene's Lines Attacked during a Typhoon—Enemy Repulsed..... 411

CHAPTER XIX.

Miles Continues to Advance—Enemy more Hostile—Skirmishes Along the Way—Capture of Coama—Halted by Peace..... 425

CHAPTER XX.

The Protocol Signed—Basis of Treaty—Last Shots of the War—Blackade Raised—Entering Havana—Capture of Manila—Germany's Violation of Neutrality—The Peace Commission—Their Work—Conclusion..... 443

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

### THE WAR SHIPS OF THE U. S. NAVY.

|                                    | PAGE. |
|------------------------------------|-------|
| THE CRUISER ATLANTA.....           | 176   |
| THE CRUISER BROOKLYN.....          | 184   |
| THE CRUISER BALTIMORE.....         | 192   |
| THE CRUISER COLUMBIA.....          | 200   |
| THE CRUISER CHARLESTON.....        | 208   |
| THE TORPEDO BOAT CUSHING.....      | 216   |
| THE CRUISER CHICAGO.....           | 224   |
| THE CRUISER CINCINNATI.....        | 232   |
| THE BATTLESHIP INDIANA.....        | 240   |
| THE CRUISER MARBLEHEAD.....        | 248   |
| THE BATTLESHIP MASSACHUSETTS.....  | 264   |
| THE MONITOR MONTEREY.....          | 280   |
| THE MONITOR MIANTONOMOH.....       | 296   |
| THE BATTLESHIP MAINE.....          | 312   |
| THE CRUISER NEW YORK.....          | 328   |
| THE BATTLESHIP OREGON.....         | 344   |
| THE MONITOR PURITAN.....           | 360   |
| THE CRUISER RALEIGH.....           | 368   |
| THE BATTLESHIP TEXAS.....          | 376   |
| THE DYNAMITE CRUISER VESUVIUS..... | 384   |

---

### PORTRAITS.

|                                                                              |                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|
| WM. MCKINLEY, PRESIDENT, AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF<br>OF THE ARMY AND NAVY..... | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| CAPTAIN-GENERAL BLANCO, COMMANDER OF THE SPANISH<br>FORCES IN CUBA.....      | 72                  |

*LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.*

37

|                                                   | PAGE. |
|---------------------------------------------------|-------|
| MAJOR-GENERAL WESLEY MERRITT.....                 | 80    |
| CAPTAIN ROBLEY D. EVANS.....                      | 88    |
| STEWART L. WOODFORD, U. S. MINISTER TO SPAIN..... | 96    |
| REAR-ADMIRAL W. T. SAMPSON.....                   | 104   |
| MAJOR-GENERAL NELSON A. MILES.....                | 112   |
| MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH WHEELER.....                 | 120   |
| MAJOR-GENERAL FITZHUGH LEE.....                   | 128   |
| LIEUTENANT RICHMOND P. HOBSON.....                | 136   |
| MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM R. SHAFTER.....             | 144   |
| COMMODORE WINFIELD S. SCHLEY.....                 | 152   |
| REAR-ADMIRAL GEORGE DEWEY.....                    | 160   |
| CAPTAIN CHARLES D. SIGSBEE.....                   | 168   |

---

MISCELLANEOUS.

|                                                                      |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| A TYPICAL AMERICAN SOLDIER.....                                      | 392 |
| AT THE HOSPITAL.....                                                 | 400 |
| RAMMING A CHARGE.....                                                | 400 |
| FIRING A GUN.....                                                    | 416 |
| WRITING A LETTER HOME.....                                           | 416 |
| A MEMBER OF TROOP C OF BROOKLYN, BEFORE AND<br>AFTER ENLISTMENT..... | 432 |
| MARCHING TO THE MESS HALL AT NOON.....                               | 432 |
| RECRUITS TO BE UNIFORMED.....                                        | 440 |
| EVERY SOLDIER HIS OWN LAUNDRYMAN.....                                | 440 |
| BUILDING A TORPEDO BOAT.....                                         | 456 |

## DESCRIPTION OF THE WAR VESSELS OF THE U. S. NAVY.

---

### THE CRUISER ATLANTA.

Protected cruiser. Single screw. Commissioned July 19, 1886. Length, 271 feet 3 inches; breadth, 42 feet 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches; draft, 16 feet 10 inches; displacement, 3,000 tons; speed, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  knots.

Main battery, six 6-inch and two 8-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, two 6-pounder, two 3-pounder and four 1-pounder rapid fire guns, two 47-millimetre Hotchkiss revolving cannon, and two gatlings. Thickness of protective deck, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches on the slope and flat. 19 officers; 265 men. Contract price, \$617,000.

### THE CRUISER BROOKLYN.

Armored cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned December 1, 1896. Length, 400 feet; breadth, 64 feet; draft, 24 feet; displacement, 9,271 tons; speed, 21.91 knots.

Main battery, eight 8-inch breech loading rifles and twelve 5-inch rapid fire guns. Secondary battery, twelve 6-pounder and four 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. 46 officers; 515 men. Cost, \$2,986,000.

### THE CRUISER BALTIMORE.

Protected cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned January 7, 1890. Length, 327 feet 6 inches; breadth, 48 feet 7 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches; draft, 19 feet 6 inches; displacement, 4,413 tons; speed, 20 knots.

Main battery, four 8-inch and six 6-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, four 6-pounder, two 3-pounder and two 1-pounder rapid fire guns, four 37-millimetre Hotchkiss revolving cannon, and two gatlings. Thickness of protective deck, 4 inches on slope, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  on the flat. 36 officers; 350 men. Contract price, \$1,325,000.

## THE CRUISER COLUMBIA.

Protected cruiser. Triple screw. Commissioned April 3, 1894. Length, 412 feet; breadth, 58 feet 2½ inches; draft, 22 feet 6½ inches; displacement, 7,375 tons; speed, 22 knots.

Main battery, one 8-inch breech loading rifle, two 6-inch and eight 4-inch rapid fire guns. Secondary battery, twelve 6-pounder and four 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. Thickness of protective deck, 4 inches on slopes, 2½ inches on the flat. 35 officers; 429 men. Cost, \$2,725,000.

## THE CRUISER CHARLESTON.

Protected cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned December 26, 1889. Length, 312 feet 7 inches; breadth, 46 feet 2 inches; draft, 18 feet 7 inches; displacement, 3,730 tons; speed, 18 knots.

Main battery, two 8-inch and six 6-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, four 6-pounder, two 3-pounder and two 1-pounder rapid fire guns, four 37-millimetre Hotchkiss revolving cannon, and two gatlings. Thickness of protective deck, 3 inches on the slope, 2 inches on the flat. 20 officers; 280 men. Contract price, \$1,017,500.

## THE TORPEDO BOAT CUSHING.

Steel torpedo boat. Twin screw. Commissioned April 22, 1890. Length, 138 feet 9 inches; breadth, 14 feet 3 inches; draft, 4 feet 10 inches; displacement, 105 tons; speed, 22½ knots.

Armament, three 1-pounder rapid fire guns. Torpedo tubes, three 18-inch Whitehead. 3 officers; 20 men. Cost, \$82,750.

## THE CRUISER CHICAGO.

Protected cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned April 17, 1889. Length, 325 feet; breadth, 48 feet 2 inches; draft, 19 feet; displacement, 4,500 tons; speed, 15 knots.

Main battery, four 8-inch, eight 6-inch and two 5-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, nine 6-pounder and four 1-pounder rapid fire guns, two 37-millimetre Hotchkiss revolving cannon, and two gatlings. Thickness of protective deck, 1½ inches on slope and flat. 33 officers; 376 men. Cost, \$889,000.

## THE CRUISER CINCINNATI.

Protected cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned June 16, 1894. Length, 300 feet; breadth, 42 feet; draft, 18 feet; displacement, 3,213 tons; speed, 19 knots.

Main battery, ten 5-inch and one 6-inch rapid fire guns. Secondary battery, eight 6-pounder and two 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and two gatlings. Thickness of protective deck,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches on slopes, 1 inch on the flat. 20 officers; 202 men. Cost, \$1,100,000.

## THE BATTLESHIP INDIANA.

Battleship. Twin screw. Commissioned November 20, 1895. Length, 348 feet; breadth, 69 feet 3 inches; draft, 24 feet; displacement, 10,288 tons; speed, 16 knots.

Main battery, four 13-inch, eight 8-inch and four 6-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, twenty 6-pounder and six 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. Thickness of armor, 18 inches. 36 officers; 434 men. Cost, \$3,020,000.

## THE CRUISER MARBLEHEAD.

Unarmored cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned April 2, 1894. Length, 257 feet; breadth, 37 feet; draft, 14 feet 7 inches; displacement, 2,089 tons; speed, 19 knots.

Main battery, nine 5-inch rapid fire guns. Secondary battery, six 6-pounder and two 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and two gatlings. 20 officers; 254 men. Cost, \$674,000.

## THE BATTLESHIP MASSACHUSETTS.

Coast line battleship. Twin screw. Length on water line, 348 feet; breadth, 69 feet 3 inches; draft, 24 feet; displacement, 10,288 tons; speed, 16.2 knots.

Main battery, four 13-inch, eight 8-inch and four 6-inch guns. Secondary battery, four 1-pounder and twenty 6-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. Armor, 17, 10 and 8 inches over bar-bette, and 17,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  and 6 inches over turret; other armor, 18, 14 and 5 inches near battery. 37 officers; 438 men. Cost, \$3,020,000.

## THE MONITOR MONTEREY.

Coast defence monitor. Length, 256 feet; breadth, 59 feet; draft, 14 feet; displacement, 4,084 tons; speed, 13.6 knots.

Main battery, four 10-inch rifles in two turrets. Secondary battery of rapid fire guns. Heavily armored on barbettes and turrets.



## THE MONITOR MIANTONOMOH.

Coast defense monitor. Commissioned Oct. 27, 1891. Length, 259 feet 6 inches; breadth, 55 feet 10 inches; draft, 14 feet 6 inches; displacement, 3,990 tons; speed, 10 knots.

Main battery, four 10-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, two 6-pounder, two 3-pounder and two 1-pounder rapid fire guns. Thickness of armor, 7 inches. 13 officers; 136 men.

## THE BATTLESHIP MAINE.

Battleship. Twin screw. Commissioned September 17, 1895. Length, 318 feet; breadth, 57 feet; draft, 21 feet 6 inches; displacement, 6,682 tons; speed, 17½ knots.

Main battery, four 10-inch and six 6-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, seven 6-pounder and eight 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. Thickness of armor, 12 inches. 34 officers; 370 men. Contract price, \$2,500,000.

## THE CRUISER NEW YORK.

Armored cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned August 1, 1893. Length, 380 feet 6½ inches; breadth, 64 feet 10 inches; draft, 23 feet 3½ inches; displacement, 8,200 tons; speed, 21 knots.

Main battery, six 8-inch breech loading rifles and twelve 4-inch rapid fire guns. Secondary battery, eight 6-pounder and four 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. Thickness of armor, 4 inches. 40 officers; 526 men. Contract price, \$2,985,000.

## THE BATTLESHIP OREGON.

Battleship. Twin screw. Commissioned July 15, 1896. Length, 348 feet; breadth, 69 feet 3 inches; draft, 24 feet; displacement, 10,288 tons; speed, 16.79 knots.

Main battery, four 13-inch, eight 8-inch and four 6-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, twenty 6-pounder and six 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and four gatlings. Armor on sides, 18 inches thick. 32 officers; 441 men. Cost, \$3,180,000; premium earned, \$175,000.

## THE MONITOR PURITAN.

Coast defense monitor. Length, 289 feet 6 inches; breadth, 60 feet 1½ inches; draft, 18 feet; displacement, 6,060 tons; speed, 12.4 knots.

Main battery, four 10-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, two 6-pounder, two 3-pounder, two 37 millimetre machine guns and two gatlings. Thickness of armor on sides, 12 inches; turrets and barbets, 11½ inches. Cost, \$3,178,046.

## THE CRUISER RALEIGH.

Protected cruiser. Twin screw. Length, 300 feet; breadth, 42 feet; draft, 18 feet; displacement, 3,213 tons; speed, 19 knots.

Main battery, one 6-inch gun and ten 5-inch rapid fire guns. Secondary battery, eight 6-pounder and four 1-pounder rapid fire guns, and eleven gatlings. Protected steel deck,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. 20 officers; 293 men. Cost, \$1,100,000.

## THE BATTLESHIP TEXAS.

Battleship. Twin screw. Commissioned August 15, 1895. Length, 301 feet 4 inches; breadth, 64 feet 1 inch; draft, 22 feet 6 inches; displacement, 6,315 tons; speed, 16 knots.

Main battery, two 12-inch and six 6-inch breech loading rifles. Secondary battery, twelve 6-pounder and six 1-pounder rapid fire guns, four 37-millimetre Hotchkiss revolving cannon and two gatlings. Thickness of armor, 12 inches. 30 officers; 362 men. Contract price, \$2,500,000.

## THE DYNAMITE CRUISER VESUVIUS.

Dynamite cruiser. Twin screw. Commissioned June 7, 1890. Length, 252 feet 4 inches; breadth, 26 feet,  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches; draft, 10 feet  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches; displacement, 929 tons; speed,  $21\frac{1}{2}$  knots.

Main battery, three dynamite guns, 15-inch calibre. Secondary battery, three 3-pounder rapid fire guns. 6 officers; 64 men. Cost, \$350,000.

# HISTORY OF THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### SPANISH BARBARITY—DECAY OF SPANISH POWER IN THE WESTERN HEMISPHERE AND THE CAUSE.

To fully understand the cause of the war between the United States of America and Spain some knowledge of the history of the latter country and its policy in regard to its colonies in the New World is essential. To Spain, once one of the great powers of Europe, belongs the honor of the discovery of the New World with all its riches and beauties. But strange to say, scarce had the announcement been made that a new world existed across the ocean than herds of unscrupulous adventurers began to overrun the West Indies, South America and Mexico, in search of riches and honors. Pizarro, Cortez, Balboa, De Soto and Valasquez were really no less than so many legalized bandits sent to plunder, enslave and murder the wretched inhabitants. They were men of great daring, men who endured wonderful hardships, men of perseverance and determination, but their object was blood and plunder, and

they are no more entitled to the name of heroes than Black-Beard, Lewis, Kidd, Morgan and the host of buccaneers who followed them centuries later. Not only robbery and enslavement of the natives, but the most inhuman barbarities and torture were perpetrated.

Religious fanaticism, cupidity, and avarice have ever marked the Spaniards. They possessed a few good qualities and among them bravery may be counted. They are courteous and even hospitable to-day as they were in the days of chivalry, but with all their pride of ancestry they are licentious, vile, grasping, and unscrupulous. Years ago Buckle spoke of Spain as "a whale stranded on the coast of Europe." To-day the nation is in a state of moral decay and all her possessions in the West Indies were long ago touched with the slumber wand of her colonial policy. Nevertheless if Spain is defeated and crushed, she is still proud and reserved in her decay, and crumbles into dissolution with that air of self-respect which might characterize some seedy old gentleman of our aristocracy, fallen into reduced circumstances.

Cuba was discovered by Columbus on his first voyage, and twenty years later colonized by the Spaniards from San Domingo.

The history of the island of Cuba is one long tale of oppression and bloodshed, extending over a period of more than four hundred years. Spanish rule,

whether exercised upon the aborigines, the blacks brought from Africa, or the whites who drove out the original natives, has been despotic and barbarous. One by one the vast possessions of Spain in the New World were swept from her, till at last, Cuba, the "ever faithful isle," and Porto Rico were all of importance that remained. It has been truly said that history repeats itself, and a brief review of the affairs of the island of Cuba, from the time of Columbus to the present, shows the repetition to be frequent. The barbarities practiced to-day are only a shade less inhuman than those inflicted upon the natives shortly after the conquest of the island by the Spaniards. Hatuey, a native chief, was burned to death by the orders of Velasquez, one of the earlier governors, because he had taken up arms to preserve the integrity of his little territory. While burning at the stake he was urged by the priests to embrace Christianity, that his soul might find admission into heaven.

"Will white men go there?" he asked.

"They will," answered the priest.

"Then I will not be a Christian; for I would not go to a place where I must find men so cruel."\*

The island of Cuba, justly called the "Gem of the Antilles," is the largest and most western of the West Indies, and compared to the others, has nearly double superficial area. From east to west it is over seven

---

\* "Estevan," Vol. II. Columbian Historical Novels.

hundred miles in length, and is twenty-two miles wide at its narrowest part. Its resources are great, its climate most salubrious, and its geographical position made it the richest of all Spanish possessions. Its area is variously estimated at from 32,000 to 48,000 square miles. Humboldt puts it at 43,000. Its climate makes it not only a favored resort for invalids, but renders it a most charming home for those in health. There is seldom mist, the atmosphere is very clear, the sun is seldom obscured, and the appearance of the stars at night so brilliant that Fredericka Bremer, the German writer, says in one of her letters: "The nights are very dark, but the darkness is as if transparent, the air is not felt. There could not be more beautiful nights in Paradise."

Although somewhat mountainous in the interior, much of the coast line is low, flat, and difficult to approach on account of the numerous reefs and small islands; notwithstanding this feature of the coast, it is said that no other island in the world has so many excellent harbors in comparison to its size. Of these, Havana, Matanzas, Bahia Honda, Mariel, Nuevitas, Nipe, and Cardenas on the north side, and Santiago de Cuba, Trinidad, Guantanamo, and Cienfuegos on the south side, are the principal and best known.

The island of Cuba was divided into six provinces, the most thickly populated being Havana, and the least Puerto Principe. The total population before

the last insurrection was estimated at over 1,600,000 but it is computed that at least half a million since perished in battle, by disease, and by starvation.

Although there is a large amount of cultivated land, there are no less than 20,000,000 acres of almost impenetrable forests, fully one-half of which has never been disturbed by man. The soil which has been cultivated is marvelously rich and productive, as may be shown by the fact that, notwithstanding the hindrances to industrial enterprises through the misrule of Spain, the exports in 1893 were valued at ninety-three millions of Spanish dollars.

Notwithstanding the prevalence of yellow fever in the seacoast cities and towns, the greater part of the island is said, under normal conditions, to be very healthy. Although not altogether in the tropics, it has all the characteristics of the torrid region. It has a wet and a dry season, and, excepting in a few spots in the mountains, not even light frosts. The prevailing temperature is not unpleasantly hot, the highest being rarely over eighty-two degrees, while the average is seventy-seven degrees.

The chief agricultural products are sugar, coffee, and tobacco, of which the United States takes the greater part. In 1893 there were 815,894 tons of sugar produced, of which 718,204 tons were exported, the United States taking 680,642 tons. Of 227,000 bales of tobacco exported, two-thirds came

to this country, together with more than half the 147,365,000 cigars made. But while the exports reached a total of ninety-three million Spanish dollars and the imports fifty-six millions, the taxation on the people reached nearly twenty-five millions. Of this tremendous burden, which is more than one-sixth the combined value of the imports and exports, less than one-half came from the customs, and one-fourth of the whole is entirely divested from the island to the uses of the Spanish crown.

It is supposed that the negro race very nearly predominates in Cuba, but this is not the fact. Just before the rebellion it was estimated that there were less than half a million blacks on the island, opposed to more than a million whites and fifty thousand Chinese. Of the whites, the native born, or Cubans, are by far the best educated, the mass of Spanish residents and the negroes being as a rule illiterate. Free from the oppression of Spain, there is no reason why the wealth of the island should not be enormous.

Cuba has had many christenings, its first name, and that which it now holds, being of Indian origin. At the time of the Spanish conquest, in 1511, it was called Juana, in honor of Prince John, the son of Ferdinand and Isabella. At the death of Ferdinand it was called Fernandina, and later was known by the names of Santiago and Ave Maria, the last in honor of the Virgin Mary. For many generations



it has been called by the name which first belonged to it.

The first Spanish settlers in Cuba found the island inhabited by a peculiar race, hospitable and timid, with some idea of a Supreme Being, governed by kings, whose age gave them precedence, knowing nothing of war, having few weapons of defense, being even ignorant of bows and arrows. They were at once subjugated by the invaders and reduced to slavery. Under the cruel treatment of their tyrannical taskmasters they all perished in a few years. The home government then permitted the importation of a cargo of negroes from South Africa to serve as tillers of the soil, and to obtain the gold which was thought to exist in the river courses. This was the beginning of the slave trade, and thus another wrong against humanity can be laid at the door of Spain.

The abuses practiced by Spain upon the aborigines have been imitated by all the rulers of Cuba since that time. Whenever her attention has been diverted from the colony it has prospered and made rapid advancement, but no sooner has considerable progress been made in civilization and the accumulation of wealth than the avaricious hand of Spain has been stretched out, the treasure of the people seized, and murder and robbery have ensued.

Cuba was at first considered mainly in the light of a military depot, and the headquarters of the Spanish

in the West. Cortez marched hence to his conquest of Mexico. The Spaniards early incurred the hatred of the English and French buccaneers of the West Indies, and in 1538 the city of Havana was surprised by a French corsair and reduced to ashes. This drew the attention of De Soto, then governor of the island, to the position and advantages of the port, and he began to fortify it. The capital of the island had been Baracoa, and then Santiago de Cuba; but, after being fortified, Havana increased in population so rapidly that in 1589 it was made the capital. At this time, also, the first captain-general was appointed in the person of Juan de Tejada.

The office was maintained up to the war with a long accession of incumbents, but retaining the same functions and the same almost unlimited power. It was the evident object of Spain to derive as much revenue as possible from the island, and, with few exceptions, every captain-general, from Tejada to Weyler, sought to enrich himself. An incumbent could not hope for a long term of office, and hence took no pains to study the good-will or interests of the Cubans. He had to keep the revenue well up to the standard set in the past, and at the same time get rich as speedily as possible. This state of affairs resulted in the greatest amount of corruption, until there was scarcely an official in all the island, from captain-general down to the meanest subaltern, who was not tainted with it. In the days before the

abolition of the slave trade, the captains-general connived at the illegal importation of slaves, receiving for their silence a large percentage of every one landed on the island. The cheapness of labor enabled the planters to make great earnings, and the home government, which benefited by the revenue, was interestedly blind to the traffic. Even Don Luis de las Gasas, one of the best captain-generals the island has had, encouraged slavery, although he had not originated it. During the administration of this man, whose memory is cherished with fond respect by the Cubans, the Patriotic Society of Havana was formed with the idea of diffusing education through the island and introducing a taste for classic literature, the press being established in the capital by his instrumentality.

There have been other noted men holding the office of captain-general, and the present century has seen many of these. Don Alejandro Ramirez, one of the number, labored to regulate the revenues and economical conditions of the country, and called the attention of the government to the improvement of the white population. The most important concession obtained, however, the freedom of commerce, was due to the expeditions of Don Francisco de Arranjo, one of the most illustrious names in Cuban annals, and one who was, says Las Casas, "a jewel of priceless value to the glory of the nation, a protector

for Cuba and an accomplished statesman for the monarchy." X

This man was born at Havana, May 22, 1765, left an orphan at an early age and managed the estate while still a boy, with rare judgment. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Spain, where he acted for a long period as the agent for the municipality of Havana, succeeding in procuring the amelioration of many of the abuses of the colonial system. The revenues greatly increased under his rule, and considerably exceeded the expenses of the government. He was opposed to the slave trade, and urged the introduction of white laborers. It was owing to him that the duty on coffee, spirits, and cotton was remitted for ten years, and that machinery was allowed to be imported to the island without the payment of duty.

By his efforts the Chamber of Commerce and the Society for Improvement were established. For a long time he was secretary of the chamber, and distinguished himself by his defiance of the infamous Godoy, the queen's minion, who demanded the receipts of the custom house at Havana. Godoy's plans were defeated, and the royal monopoly of tobacco relinquished. In 1813 Cuba became entitled to representation in the General Cortes, and Arranjo went to Madrid as a deputy and there achieved the crowning glory of his life, the opening of the ports of Cuba to foreign trade. He died in 1837, be-

queathing large sums for various public purposes and charitable objects in the island. Such a man is an honor to any age or nation, and Cubans, in cherishing his memory, show that while resenting tyranny, they appreciate true greatness, and remember those who have served them faithfully.

Another prominent figure in the history of Cuba is General Don Miguel Tacón, whose administration of justice is proverbial, and who while he ruled with an iron hand, was still just and impartial. To the administration of Tacón the island owes many reforms; although his will was stern, he has left his mark upon Cuba, and will not soon be forgotten. He did much to improve its physical condition, and many customs introduced by him are still in vogue.

Aside from the two just rulers mentioned, Cuba has been the victim of one of the worst despots ever known. It is generally supposed that the rebellion in Cuba is of recent origin, and that previous to the Ten Years' War from 1868 to 1878 the island was at peace. On the contrary, the Cubans have for nearly eighty years been struggling to throw off the Spanish yoke.

From 1820 to 1838 there were frequent uprisings, and one of these took place during the rule of Tacón, and required all his efforts to put it down. It was an outcome of the revolution of La Granja, in Spain, and at one time promised to be successful. General Lorenzo, commanding at Santiago de Cuba, pro-

claimed the validity of the old Constitution of 1812 as opposed to the new one, and sought to re-establish the militia, the freedom of the press, and all other institutions which had been in vogue in 1823.

Tacon was not a friend of liberal institutions, and considered that the proposed state of things would convulse the country. He was well aware that he could not compel General Lorenzo to abrogate the constitution he had proclaimed, but he at once cut off all communication with the Eastern Department, and formed a column to invade it and to restore the old order of things by force. His move was a bad one, but it triumphed. He assembled a column of picked companies, and also worked by secret agents upon the forces at Santiago to bring about a reaction in public sentiment. General Lorenzo allowed his opportunities to slip, and Tacon continued his rule of iron.

The following characteristic story is told of Tacon, showing that he sometimes met his match :

When Tacon began his administration he found the revenue laws in a bad condition, and determined to reform them. One way to do this was to suppress smuggling, which was carried on to a large extent.

A man named Marti, who was known as the King of the Isle of Pines, where he had his principal rendezvous, was the chief offender in this line. Marti sent out his vessels, and operated so successfully that

at last Tacon determined to offer a large reward for him, dead or alive.

One dark and stormy night a man made his way unannounced into the presence of Tacon in the palace and offered to reveal the secrets of Marti, provided he obtained a pardon for himself. This was granted, after some hesitation, and the man proclaimed himself as Marti. Tacon adhered to his agreement and Marti did the same. He piloted the government officials to his secret hiding-places, and much valuable property was recovered.

Tacon gave him his pardon and offered him a large sum of money; but Marti asked instead to have the right to fish in the neighborhood of the city, and to have the trade declared contraband to all except his agents.

He agreed to erect a public fishmarket of stone at his own expense, which at the end of a specified number of years should revert to the city, together with all right and title to the fishery.

Tacon agreed to the proposition, and the market was erected. It has since reverted to the city, and the monopoly is still vigorously enforced. Marti became rich on his venture, and later on instituted other monopolies, which brought him as much money as his other schemes.

A volume on the many insurrections in Cuba would no doubt be more interesting than a novel, but it is not our purpose now to write of them.

About 1850 General Lopez, a noted insurrectionist and filibuster, landed a force on the island for the purpose of freeing it from Spanish rule. His force, which came from the United States, consisted of 652 men. In the beginning of July the vessels left New Orleans, with orders to anchor at Coutoy, one of the Mugeris Islands, off the coast of Yucatan. General Lopez, after gaining information from a fisherman he encountered, resolved to land at Cardenas, on the northern coast of the island, 120 miles east of Havana. He calculated that he could surprise and master the garrison before the captain-general could possibly hear of his departure from New Orleans. His plan was to seize the town, capture the authorities, intimidate the Spaniards, and then, inspired by victory, proceed to Matanzas by rail.

Roucali, the captain-general, received news of the landing at Coutoy and dispatched several ships in that direction, hoping to capture Lopez. The latter succeeded in landing, however. The garrison rushed to arms, and while a portion of the troops, after a slight loss, retired in good order to the suburbs, another intrenched themselves in the government house and gave battle to the invaders. After a short skirmish the building was set on fire and they surrendered. The governor and a few officers were made prisoners, and the soldiers consented to join the revolution. At the same time the railroad



station was seized, and the invaders made ready to proceed to Matanzas.

The native population did not respond to the appeal of Lopez, however, and he realized that so soon as the taking of Cardenas was known he would be in a critical position. As a matter of fact, the Governor of Matanzas was then upon the march with 500 men. General Armero also set sail from Havana with 1,000 men, while 2,500 picked troops, under the command of General Count de Mirasal, were sent from Havana by rail.

Lopez saw that it would be madness to oppose these formidable reinforcements, and he gave the order to re-embark, without, however, relinquishing the idea of landing on some more favorable part of the island.

The part of the garrison which had at first retreated to the suburbs attempted to cut off the retreat of Lopez, but the latter, in desperate straits, sent in such a deadly fire that the cavalry was decimated, and the infantry, dismayed at their loss, took to flight. The steamer left without hindrance, and before the arrival of the government frigate with the men under command of General Armero.

The Spanish prisoners were landed at Cayo de Piedras, and then General Lopez, discovering the frigate in the distance, made at once for the United States coast, where the steamer was abandoned. Lopez was arrested by the authorities at Savannah,

but was soon liberated in deference to public opinion. The steamer was seized, confiscated and sold, and thus ended the expedition.

A man less determined than Lopez would have been crushed by the failure of his first attempt, but he firmly believed that the Cubans were ripe for revolt; that public opinion in the United States was stronger than the acts of the government, and that if he could once gain a foothold in the island the Spanish troops would flock to his side in great numbers, and that before long he would be at the head of a force large enough to insure success. Feeling full confidence, he once more busied himself with unremitting ardor in forming another expedition.

The attack upon Cardenas had caused great anxiety to Captain-General Roucali. He had at his disposal a force of more than 20,000 troops, but he was not at all sure of their loyalty, and he therefore determined to raise a local militia. He allowed only Spaniards to join it, however, and speedily aroused the jealousy of native-born Cubans. This, of course, swelled the force of opposition to the government, and it was not long before Lopez was informed of the fact.

Roucali was recalled, and Don José de la Concha was appointed captain-general in his place. The harshness of his rule recalled the iron reign of Tacon. During his administration Lopez succeeded in making his second landing at Plagitas, sixty miles

to the westward of Havana. There had been several minor insurrections previous to this, and Lopez, deceived by exaggerated reports, believed that the time had come for successful invasion. He was so confident of the determination and ability of the Cubans alone to secure their independence that at one time he wished to embark without any force and throw himself among them.

Having so much confidence, he at last set sail with only 400 poorly armed men, on August 2, 1851. His men consisted mostly of Americans, with about fifty Cubans and several German and Hungarian officers, among the latter General Pragay, one of the heroes of the Hungarian revolt, who was second in command to General Lopez.

The landing was effected, after many delays, on the 12th of August, and the steamer was immediately dispatched to the United States for reinforcements. Leaving the baggage with a guard of 120 men, Lopez pushed on to Las Pozas, a village ten miles distant, whence he could send horses and carts to receive it.

Meantime, seven companies of Spanish troops had been landed at Bahia Honda, the force being strengthened by men from the neighborhood. The march of the invaders to Las Pozas was straggling and irregular. The village was found deserted, and a few carts were sent back for the baggage. Lopez learned here of the plan of the troops to attack him.

He had no intention of bringing his men into action with disciplined troops, and he proposed to take up a strong position in the mountains, plant his standard, and await the arrival of the Cubans and the return of the steamer with reinforcements. He sent at once to the officer in charge of the baggage to hasten, but delays prevented the greater part of the men from ever reaching his division.

On the following day they were alarmed by the news that the Spanish troops were upon them. They flew to arms at once, and fought so bravely that, although the enemy outnumbered them three to one, they were seized with a panic and fled. General Praguay was wounded, and afterward died in consequence.

The party in charge of the baggage had attempted to leave the island in launches, but were captured by a Spanish man-of-war, taken to Atares, and shot.

About two o'clock on the 14th of August the expedition resumed its march for the interior, leaving behind the wounded, who were afterward mutilated and killed by the Spaniards.

The second action with the Spanish troops occurred at the coffee plantation of Las Frias. The invaders were attacked by a force of 1,200 infantry and cavalry. The Spanish general opened the attack with his cavalry, but he was met by such a determined opposition that he was completely routed. The panic of the cavalry communicated itself to

the infantry, and the result was a disastrous defeat. The Spanish general was carried off the field mortally wounded.

Lopez was too weak to profit by his desperate successes, and had no means of following up his victories. The expedition plunged into the mountains and wandered about for days, drenched by the rain, destitute of food and proper clothing until the men were at last seized with despair. They separated, only a few of the most steadfast remaining with their leader. In the neighborhood of San Cristoval, Lopez surrendered to a party of his pursuers. He was treated with every indignity, submitting with courage and serenity to all.

From Mariel he was taken in a steamer to Havana, where he sought an interview with Concha, who had been an old companion-in-arms in Spain. He did not expect a pardon, but he shrank from the ignominy of the garrote, and wished to be shot instead. Both the interview and the indulgence was refused, and he was executed on September 1st, by the mode of punishment most infamous to Spaniards. The remainder of the prisoners who fell into the hands of the authorities were sent to the Moorish fortress of Ceuta, but Spain seemed to be ashamed of the massacre at Atares, and the men were subsequently pardoned.

Concha was succeeded as captain-general by Canedo and Pezulas, but no change for the better took place in the administration of the island. Fili-

bustering expeditions were made one after another, and the hope of the Cubans for ultimate independence seems never to have died out.

There was not another important rising among the Cubans until 1868, although the feeling of revolt was still rife. In 1855, Don Ramon Pindo was put to death for being the leader of a conspiracy to annex Cuba to the United States. Don Julian Cadalso and Don Nicholas Pinelo, engaged in this same conspiracy, were sentenced to imprisonment for life, and many others were transported from the island.

There is never a revolt against a perfect government. The worst of men prefer peace to war if peace can be obtained honorably, but, on the other hand, the best of men prefer war to peace if the latter has to be purchased with slavery and chains. While the Spanish officials were well paid and content, the grinding policy of Spain was ruinous to the common people.

It is said by competent travelers and writers in Cuba that everybody and everything on the island is poor save the soil. Nature has never offered so much labor and received so little in return. The finest sugar and tobacco lands in the world are on the island, while its mineral resources are said to be wonderful. But taxes had eaten out the heart of the prolific soil. The Cuban farmer was miserably poor; it is doubtful if the Digger Indian was in a worse condition; the Cuban tickles his wonderfully

fertile earth with the rudest of all agricultural implements and it smiles at him with a harvest. Yet of what avail was it to him if he produced pounds or tons, it all went to the coffers of the rich dons and heads of government. Aristocracy and tyranny are twin sisters; where you find one you will find the other. These have a long train of relations, among whom are plutocrats, moneyed barons and those possessing and desiring titles. They despise the poor—to them the toiler is of an inferior race, and the man who labors with hand or brain is little better than the mule that draws the cart. We are sorry to say that aristocracy and tyranny are not alone confined to Spain. As weeds, thorns and thistles oftentimes take root, grow and thrive in the most fertile soil, so in our blessed republic may be found these enemies of liberty. As the farmer pulls up such weeds from his growing corn, we trust the great dangers to our own beloved land may be uprooted before it becomes so firmly seated as to sap the life of the nation.

However, when we come to recall the glaring outrages perpetrated by the Spanish aristocracy upon the common people of Cuba, our own wrongs seem to pale into insignificance.

The Spaniard pursued in Cuba the old colonial policy, which lost him all the rest of his possessions. He was still a Pizarro in the Queen of the Antilles—did not change his habits nor his convictions that

the Spaniard alone was capable of governing, though he had shown his incapacity in the loss of nearly all his colonies. There had rarely been any law in the island, the administration of justice remaining practically in the hands of the military, the decrees of the governor-general or the governors of the provinces, in their turn, being supreme. The official executive of the governor-general is the police, and all the inhabitants were under a system of espionage. Personal goings and comings, and changes of residence and business had to be reported to the authorities; nor was all this materially different in time of peace. Cuba never ceased to have a purely military government at the hands of the Spaniards; and all private affairs were, of course, regulated by government to a degree that would provoke a revolution in despotic Russia. And it must be remembered that this government was foreign, no Cuban being allowed to hold an administrative office. Cuba was a Spanish possession, to be mulcted remorselessly; and no one had a right to a voice in its government who was not in favor of this system of robbery and spoliation. Against this system, every Cuban was a rebel; and a Spaniard born in Cuba was almost invariably a Cuban in aspiration and instinct unless he belonged to the office-holding class.

There is no more detestable class of people than the latter, as we experience even in America, where sometimes offices are permitted to descend from



father to son. How much more detestable the system must be to those who can have no part in making offices and officers.

The policy of Spain was foolish, and any wise man must have seen the inevitable result that would follow. In a state of moral decay for centuries, proud, cruel and unforgiving, Spain had sought to replenish her treasury by the oppression of her subjects. In order to accomplish her purpose she strove to keep her subjects in ignorance as much as possible, for intelligence is always detrimental to despotism, and her only hope of retaining her hold on Cuba was to keep the people in mental darkness.

One by one she lost her Spanish possessions in the Western Hemisphere until Porto Rico and Cuba were all of importance that remained. But Cuba was the richest of all, and this she determined to retain at all costs. Better lose Spain than Cuba.

With her infant monarch tottering on his throne and the sun of her destiny seeming about to set, she prepared to strengthen her cause by the course that had always weakened it—oppression.

## CHAPTER II.

THE CAUSE OF AMERICA IN THE SPANISH AMERICAN  
QUARREL.

THE close proximity of Cuba to the United States very naturally drew that government into the quarrel between Spain and her revolted colonies. The masses of the people in America have always sympathized with the oppressed and downtrodden in the island. American volunteers have always been found ready, like Lafayette, to risk their lives for people struggling for the freedom which they themselves enjoy. Though they have been called filibusters, and may have been executed as such, they are no more outlaws than was General Lafayette. There sailed with Lopez in 1851, Colonel W. L. Crittenden, the son of the attorney-general of the United States. He and 100 followers, mostly Americans, were captured on the north part of Cuba and shot. There was some stir and considerable indignation at the time, but it passed away without any open rupture with Spain. No doubt had not the United States been menaced by foreign powers, which seemed to fear there would

be an effort to enforce the "Monroe Doctrine," there might have been stronger measures taken than were.

American blood has been shed again and again by the Spanish soldiery, and for nearly 100 years has cried out from the ground.

The tyranny of O'Reilly of Louisiana, the insolence of the Spanish Dons in 1808, and later in Florida, has all been stored up in the treasury house of the American memory. Americans had more than the Maine to remember; they had the wrongs and insults of a hundred years. Almost at their very doors the most horrible barbarities were perpetrated. The cries of suffering, helpless women continuously reached their ears. Those who had been taught Christianity, Patriotism, and Humanity found their blood boiling.

"The time will come, wait, wait!"

Thousands who in youth found the blood of impatience racing like maddened steeds through their veins grew old and feeble, grayhaired and died waiting, while countless thousands in Cuba died from want. The long-promised succor from America, the land of the free, the Mecca of the oppressed, came not.

Then came the uprising of October 10, 1868. Charles M. de Cespedes, a lawyer of Bayamo and one of the leaders of the movement in Eastern Cuba, began the revolt at Yara, with not many more than a hundred men, wretchedly armed but thoroughly

determined. He received instant support, however, and before long the force had increased to 15,000. A declaration of independence was issued and a constitution framed, providing for a republican form of government with a chamber of representatives. The constitution was proclaimed in April, 1869, at Guaimaro, where the chamber was organized, and at the same time proceeded to act according to constitutional provision. Cespedes was elected president and Francis V. Aguilera vice-president of the Republic of Cuba.

From the outbreak until the close of the year 1870 the fortunes of war favored the Cubans in their struggle for freedom and self-government. They worsted the enemy on almost every field and drove him to his fortified positions on the seaboard and elsewhere, but could not make further headway from want of sufficient war materials. During this period they received from their agents abroad only a few thousand stand of arms, and but a comparatively small supply of ammunition, while the enemy had his numerous troops equipped with the best approved weapons of the United States and kept the island surrounded by many war vessels, of which the most efficient to prevent any outside help to the struggling Cubans were thirty light draft steam gunboats built in New York expressly for Spain, which kept inshore around Cuba.

The insurgents held their own throughout more than half the island, nevertheless, while their force aggregated probably 15,000 able-bodied men. Out of that number, however, hardly one-fifth were properly armed, their arms and munitions having to a great extent been taken from the enemy. Most of those who were operating in the large district of Camaguey, in Central Cuba, despairing of war materials from abroad, signified to the enemy early in 1871 a readiness to lay down their arms, provided their lives were spared. Being answered that on surrender they should be pardoned, their surrender commenced at once, and soon General Agramonte, who was the Cuban chief commander in Camaguey, was left with thirty-five men, but determined, however, to remain in the field. Being asked upon what he relied to prosecute the campaign, he replied curtly, "On dignity." He was as good as his word, for through unremitting efforts he succeeded in raising a fine body of cavalry which restored Camaguey to the insurrectionists, and which rendered otherwise excellent service, not only under his command, but also under the leadership of his successor. Agramonte fell dead at their head at the very moment of routing the enemy after a protracted engagement in the spring of 1873.

While such was the course of affairs in struggling Cuba, where fresh troops from Spain had been taking the field to cover the heavy losses, and where

the Cubans had in their turn suffered severely, riotous and murderous proceedings kept the Western Department wrought up to a high pitch of excitement. Indeed, shortly after the breaking out of the insurrection, the old Spanish residents of the towns throughout that department began to organize themselves into battalions of volunteers, each battalion under the command of a colonel, who in every instance happened to be a wealthy slave trader, for the Havana corps, which mustered about 20,000 men.

The volunteers under arms in Western Cuba preferred remaining at home to do garrison duty, however, while their companions of the regular army were gallantly confronting the insurgents in the field. Their first feat of arms at Havana was to fire volley after volley upon the main entrance of a theater and on the people as they came out at the end of a play, performed, it was supposed, for the benefit of the insurgents, the performers being Cubans. Many persons were killed and wounded. Shortly afterward they fired into a saloon while out on parade, and again killed several persons. Their next exploit was an assault upon the residence of a prominent Cuban gentleman, who happened to be with his family away at the time on one of his sugar estates. But their rich household goods were destroyed by the assailants.

Later on they deposed Captain Dulce and con-

strained him to return to Spain, smarting under the indignity offered him and the home government, which had appointed him only a few months previous to his lawless deposition. Spain put up with the outrage perpetrated upon him, however, and this simply emboldened the volunteers, who soon afterward deposed Brigadier-General Lopez Pinto from the governorship of Matanzas, and began to turn out in force throughout the country, where many harmless people were killed. Hundreds of Cubans were torn from their families and shipped off by the government under volunteer escort to distant penal colonies in Spain. Then ensued a greater outrage. In November, 1871, forty-three medical students of the University of Havana were arrested and subjected to trial by court-martial at the suit of the volunteers. The cause alleged, therefor, was that these boys, while at the general cemetery, had scratched the glass plate of a vault containing the remains of a volunteer. The trial was conducted by an educated officer of the Spanish army, but the volunteers called upon the captain-general for a new trial by court martial, composed of regular army and volunteer officers. He complied once more with their wish by ordering a court of five army and nine volunteer captains, and a major of the army to conduct the prosecution under the presidency of an army colonel. These officers, organized into a court martial, soon condemned eight of the unfortunate students to

death, while their remaining companions, with the exception of four, who were condemned to imprisonment for six months, were consigned to hard labor. On the following day, November 27th, fifteen thousand volunteers turned out under arms, and the eight boys were shot by a detachment from that force. This heinous deed produced general consternation in Western Cuba, and elicited a burst of indignation throughout the United States. Even the Spanish parliament execrated the Havana volunteers, but required no atonement for the crime. Although there was an entirely new generation of volunteers in Havana during the last war, the corps seemed animated by the same spirit as that of their predecessors, and the same lawless, tyrannical feeling was rife among them. Of all the outrages perpetrated in Havana during the recent crisis there was not one which could not be directly or indirectly traced to the volunteers. These stay-at-home soldiers possessed all the barbarity of guerrillas, without the bravery or the discipline of the regulars, and every feeling of hatred or revenge toward Americans was fomented by them—every demonstration organized and carried out by them.

During the year 1871 the insurgents received only a scanty supply of arms and ammunition. They then determined to get war materials by assaulting the enemy, whenever such materials could be had. Success crowned their efforts so well that at the





APTAIN-GENERAL BLANCO, COMMANDER OF THE SPANISH FORCES IN CUBA.



close of the subsequent year they had a fairly good supply of arms and ammunition for the campaign of 1873, which was the most active of the war, particularly in Eastern Cuba, under the able command of General Calixto Garcia, and in Camaguey under the leadership first of the gallant Agramonte, and next of his veteran successor.

In the last quarter of the year, however, the Cuban chamber, which had been in recess for a long time, met at Bijagual, in Eastern Cuba, and deposed President Cespedes, who was succeeded *ad interim* by the chairman of the body, Salvador Cisneros, better known by his title of Marquis de Santa Lucia. Shortly afterward occurred the incident of the steamer *Virginius*.

The *Virginius* was a steamer owned by Americans, which had been engaged by filibusters for the purpose of carrying men, arms, and provisions to the Cuban insurgents. Many of the prominent leaders of the insurrection were on board, and they carried with them 2,000 Remington rifles, a large supply of ammunition, and a large stock of provisions. She had come within eighteen miles of the Cuban coast on October 31, 1873, when she was sighted, six miles away, by the Spanish cruiser *Tornado*, which immediately gave chase. The *Virginius* at once changed her course and headed for Jamaica, from which island she was then distant about one hundred miles. Despite the fact that she threw

over a great portion of her cargo to lighten her load and draw away from the Spanish vessel, the latter gained on her rapidly, and she was brought up at last by a couple of shots fired through her rigging.

The leaders of the revolutionists who were passengers on board the *Virginus* were General Oscar Varona, a Cuban officer of great courage and considerable military skill, and William A. C. Ryan, an ex-captain of the Union army, who had attached himself to the cause of the Cuban insurgents in 1869, and risen to the rank of inspector-general in that service. Ryan was by birth a Canadian, and at the time of the capture of the *Virginus* he was but thirty years old. He had been educated at Buffalo, N. Y., and the fact that he had been honorably discharged from the Federal army with the rank of captain at the close of the War of the Rebellion put his American citizenship beyond question.

When Varona realized that capture was inevitable he suggested that the Spaniards be allowed to board the *Virginus*, and when they took possession he would descend to the powder magazine and blow up the steamer and all on board. To the Americans on the vessel he declared this would be a much better fate than to fall into the hands of the foe, in which case they would assuredly die a cruel death or perish slowly in Spanish prisons. Captain Fry, however, pointed to the stars and stripes, under which he was sailing, and laying stress upon the fact that his

papers were correct in every detail, assured those who were with him that there was no cause for serious uneasiness. Although prepared to face any danger, Ryan was not so sanguine, although he united with the commander of the *Virginus* in opposing the desperate intentions of Varona.

Two boats' crews were dispatched from the *Tornado*, and a Spanish officer coming aboard the American steamer ordered the stars and stripes to be run down from the masthead and the Spanish ensign substituted. Captain Fry presented his papers and challenged the officer to show any flaw in them. The latter acknowledged that they were correct in every particular, then pocketed them and ordered the steamer to be headed for Santiago de Cuba. This port was reached at five o'clock on the evening of November 1st, and proceedings were at once begun against the whole *Virginus* party as pirates. The United States Vice-Consul at Santiago protested to no purpose; all were condemned to death, and on November 4th the first four of the party were taken out and shot. A naval court martial was then organized to try Captain Fry and his crew. The trial was short, and the result was never in doubt. On November 7th the captain, the first mate, and thirty-four seamen were shot, the execution being attended by acts of the most revolting inhumanity. It is stated that as the men fell as a result of the awful fusillade, the commander of a company of

Spanish cavalry, which was drawn up on the square, ordered his men to gallop over the bodies until the faces should be altogether unrecognizable.

Upon the receipt of the news of the capture of the *Virginius*, the Government of the United States had immediately communicated with Madrid, requesting a suspension of action upon the part of the Spanish authorities in Cuba, and orders to this effect were immediately cabled from the Spanish capital to Santiago de Cuba. These orders were totally disregarded by those in charge at Santiago, and the executions continued. On November 8th eleven more of the so-called expeditionists were shot.

Some of the Americans shot may have been filibusters, but there were certainly two killed who were wholly innocent. One of these lived in Iowa and left a wife and three or four little children. The vessel being properly cleared, he had gone on board as a passenger and innocently met his death. There were numerous scandalous stories afloat at the time. At one time the country was on the verge of war with Spain, but it is hinted that some one high in power and official circles had some great commercial schemes with Spain which blocked the war. One thing is certain, America had a just cause for war; but it was argued by those in power that the loss of a few lives should not weigh in the balance as against the great loss in the event of war. The matter passed over and there was the blood of a few more

to cry out for vengeance. Spain at first refused to pay an indemnity for the men killed, but at last agreed to do so, and thus the lives of the Americans were sold for a money indemnity and the affair closed.

In February, 1874, Cespedes, who, from the time of his deposition had retired to San Lorenzo, in the mountains of Eastern Cuba, was surprised alone by a detachment of the enemy, confronting them manfully until he fell dead. He was a high-minded and stout-hearted man, and had shown remarkable executive abilities during the insurrection, but seldom agreed with the assembly that deposed him.

In 1874 fresh troops from Spain took the field by thousands, the Spanish forces having sustained very heavy losses in the preceding year. Toward the close of spring, 1875, owing to further losses in battle, or in hospital from the effects of the climate, the remaining Spanish forces were compelled to fall back upon their fortified positions. A lull ensued in the insurrectionary districts with the exception of Camaguey and Eastern Cuba, where the insurgents every now and then attacked the Spanish columns escorting heavy trains of war materials and provisions, which they generally wrested from the latter. Partisan strife had arisen among the Cubans, however, although the campaign was carried vigorously forward with fortunes on both sides until late in the spring of the following year, when the revolutionists,

reduced to a force of scarcely five thousand men, scattered in bands of a few hundred each.

Even these scattered forces were enabled by their mighty ally, the climate, to cause great loss to the Spaniards by steadily harassing them. These losses were, however, fully covered by the arrival from Spain of twenty-five thousand fresh troops during the following autumn, under the able leadership of General Martinez Campos, who had been appointed some time before to the chief command of the Spanish forces against the Cubans, whose mode of warfare was quite familiar to him, from his having fought them in the earlier years of the insurrection. He deployed his troops as he deemed best for a decided campaign. Seeing them frequently baffled in Eastern Cuba, and constantly harassed in Central Cuba to considerable falling off in their ranks at the close of the spring in the year 1877, he resorted to negotiations with insurgent chieftains to bring the war to an end. Success rewarded him, for early in 1878 an armistice was agreed upon between the belligerents in Camaguey, where the seat of the insurgent government was at the time, and where the Cuban chamber of representatives held a session to consider the overtures of Marshal Campos for peace.

The chamber appointed a committee of nine members to wait on General Vicente Garcia, who had been recently chosen president of the enfeebled republic, to arrange for a meeting which shortly after



took place at Zanjón in the district of Camaguey. There appeared on the part of Spain, Campos and a few general officers of his staff, and on the part of Cuba, President García and the committee. At this meeting the remaining insurgent forces capitulated to the restoration of peace throughout the island in February, 1878.

Spain, adhering to her old policy of distrust, retained a large army in Cuba and a navy round about her shores, the expenses of which caused the budget to amount to \$46,594,000 at the time when two-thirds of the island was nothing but a mass of ruins, and when Cuba was beginning to feel the effects of the competition with other sugar-producing countries.

While the European manufacturers received important bounties, those of Cuba had to pay export duties on their sugar, and the importation of all agricultural and industrial implements was subjected to a tariff almost prohibitive.

Two laws were enacted in 1882 to regulate commerce between Cuba and Spain. By the provisions of these laws the import duties on all Spanish products were to be gradually diminished until their importation to Cuba became entirely free, while the Cubans had to pay on their imports to Spain, duties which practically closed the Spanish market to all their products.

Spanish goods, as a rule, are much inferior to

those of English, French or American manufacture, but the Cuban consumer was forced to buy Spanish goods or pay an exorbitant price for those which he would have preferred to buy at a fair price. An instance will suffice to illustrate this: When the war began in 1895 the duty on a hundred kilogrammes of woolen cashmere was fifteen dollars and forty-seven cents if Spanish, three hundred dollars if foreign. These different duties opened a reign of prosperity for industry in Spain, where foreign goods were imported or smuggled, to be later sent to Cuba as Spanish.

The injustice of these commercial laws was so evident and so detrimental to the interests of Cuba that in 1894 the Planters' Association, the president of which, the Count de Diana, was a Spaniard, referred to them as "destructive of our public wealth, a source of inextinguishable discontent and the germ of serious dissensions."

The insular budget could never be covered, and the result was that the public debt was kept on the increase. The expenditures were classed as follows: For army and navy, 36.59 per cent. of the budget's total; for the debt, 40.89; for justice and government, 19.77; and for public works, 2.75. No public work of any kind was begun in the seventeen years which intervened between the two wars.

The Cuban Treasury, between 1823 and 1864, sent to Spain \$82,165,436 in gold. This money



MAJOR-GENERAL WESLEY MERRITT.



entered the Spanish treasury as "Colonial surplus," but as a Spanish writer (Saragoza) says in his book "Las Insurrecciones de Cuba," it was absurd to speak of a surplus when not even the opening of a bad road was undertaken.

Politically, the condition of the Cubans after the restoration of peace in 1878 was as bad as it had been before. Laws existed which might lead unobserving persons to believe that the Cubans enjoyed every liberty; but as a matter of fact the Cubans were kept under the most unbearable vassalage. The Spaniards in Cuba before the war numbered only 9.30 per cent. of the island's population; but, availing themselves of a law which gave to them a majority in the electoral census, they were to return twenty-four of the thirty deputies which the island then sent to the Spanish Cortes.

So restrictive was the electoral law that only 53,000 men were qualified to vote in the entire island, although its population was 1,762,000. In the municipal district of Guines, with a population of 12,500 Cubans and 500 Spaniards, the electoral census included 400 Spaniards and thirty-two Cubans. This is one among many similar instances. The Board of Aldermen in Havana, the capital city of the island, was for years made up entirely of Spaniards, and the same may be said of Cienfuegos and other important cities.

Despite all constitutional provisions the governor-

general of the island had the power to deport from the island, without a trial, any person whose presence there he considered dangerous to the security of the state. The island was at peace when Cespedes, Lopez de Brinas, and Marquez Sterling, all journalists, were deported. The liberty of the press was still a myth. *El Pais*, the Autonomist organ, was criminally prosecuted in 1889 because it denounced the appointment of one of the sons of the president of the Havana Court of Appeals to a place which he could not lawfully hold.

That liberty of association the Cubans enjoyed may be judged from the fact that a delegate of the government had to be present at their meetings, with power to dissolve them whenever he saw fit to do so.

No Cuban was able to obtain a place in the administration unless he was rich enough to go to Madrid and there become acquainted with some influential politician. Even so, Cubans seldom succeeded in being appointed to places of importance.

Matters went on in this manner until the formation of a Cuban Revolutionary Junta in New York. It was formed by José Martí, a fearless and tireless organizer, and to his side came flocking veterans of the Ten Years War, Cuban exiles in Key West, Florida, New York, Mexico, the West Indies not belonging to Spain, and even as far as Honduras and

Venezuela. Long before the close of the year 1894 the Junta had the moral and financial support of thousands, all working actively in raising a war fund.

At the same time the friends of the cause in the island were gathering arms and ammunition, smuggling them in or purchasing them secretly from the government. In January, 1894, a filibustering expedition, headed by Antonio Maceo and José Martí, was discovered and broken up at Fernandina, Florida. In February the leaders were heard from in San Domingo, having gone thither to arrange further measures with their friends in Cuba. Martí found Maximo Gomez, the veteran of a dozen struggles and a brave and able soldier, and offered him the command and organization of the army. Gomez accepted, and began at once to arrange his programme.

It was agreed that on February 24, 1895, there should be a rising of the insurgents in all six provinces of the island. In only three provinces was the flag of the republic raised, however, and in only one was the aspect at all threatening. Disturbances were reported in Matanzas and Havana, but they were soon put down by the capture of the leaders and the dispersal of the forces. The leader in Havana accepted a pardon from Governor-general Calleja, and went back to his work as editor of a newspaper in Havana.

In Santiago, however, which is thinly settled, the

movement gained ground steadily. The landing of a party of revolutionists from San Domingo cheered the patriots, who welcomed them warmly, being supplied with reinforcements wherever they appeared. The government professed to be merely annoyed, nothing more, and pretended to look upon the patriots as mere brigands. Calleja became alarmed at last, when the determination of the insurgents became known, and proclaimed martial law in Santiago and Matanzas, and sent forces to both provinces. He could put only 9,000 men in the field, however, and had only seven gunboats for coast duty at his command. The commissary arrangements were miserable, and frequently caused the interruption of important movements. The insurgents were most ubiquitous, and would appear here and there without the slightest warning, making raids on plantations, which they plundered, and from which they enticed away the laborers, disappearing in the swamps, where pursuit was impossible, and appearing again in a day or so in some unexpected spot, and repeating the same maneuvers. In this manner they terrorized the loyalists, and ruined their prospects of raising a crop, and as many depended solely upon the soil for their living this method of warfare struck them a vital blow.

The revolutionists had many drawbacks, however. Many of the original enthusiasts abandoned the cause and accepted amnesty; the Autonomists hin-



dered the movement by their policy of doing nothing and waiting for self-government to come to them, and in many cases mere brigands pushed themselves to the front and displaced creditable leaders, thus giving color to the stories circulated in Havana that the insurrection was nothing but an eruption of brigandage.

At the end of March, 1895, Antonio Maceo, with sixteen comrades, sailed from Costa Rica and landed at Baraoa, on the eastern end of the island. They were surprised by Spanish cavalry, but kept up an intermittent fight for several hours, when Maceo managed to elude his enemies and escape. After living in the woods for ten days, making his way westward, he met a party of rebels, was recognized and welcomed with great enthusiasm. He took command of the insurgents in the neighborhood, and began to get recruits rapidly. He engaged in several sharp encounters with the Spanish, and did such effective service that the moral effect was noticed immediately. He and his brother Jose were made generals.

About the middle of April Maximo Gomez and Jose Marti landed from San Domingo at about the same point where the Maceos had landed. For days they were obliged to secrete themselves in a cave on account of the enemy's pickets, but they finally reached an insurgents' camp, and Gomez entered upon his duties as commander-in-chief. The insur-

gents now had an experienced leader at their head; reinforcements poured in, and they soon had a force of six thousand men.

On the 19th of May Marti left Gomez and started for the coast with the intention of returning to the United States, where he meant to push forward the financial and diplomatic work in behalf of the patriots. He was led into ambush by a treacherous guide and killed.

Gomez and his horsemen hurried to the spot, alarmed by the sound of firing, but they arrived too late. Then ensued a furious hand-to-hand struggle for the body of the dead patriot. Gomez received a painful wound and was obliged to retreat. Marti's body was embalmed, taken to the city of Santiago and buried by the Spanish commandant.

The loss of Marti was a serious one, as he and his associates were said to have raised one million dollars for the Cuban cause.

The government had issued new calls for troops, and in April no less than 25,000 men were raised. Martinez Campos came over from Spain, arriving at Santiago on April 16th and went at once to Havana, where he relieved Calleja as captain-general. Campos was a veteran, and expected to crush the insurrection at once, but day by day his task grew more difficult. The Havana officials were at last forced to admit that they were not fighting a mere epidemic of brigandage, but that they were

coping against revolution. Sharp fighting at outlying points now became of common, almost daily occurrence. The rebels, kept informed of the movements of the troops by the friendliness of the masses, were often able to slip away and evade capture, or to attack the opposing columns from an ambush and do great execution.

Campos aimed to divide the island into zones by a series of strongly-guarded military lines running north and south, so as to prevent the insurgents from joining forces and finally crowd them off the eastern end of the island.

Gomez and Maceo, however, instead of being driven hither and thither, led Campos a dance, and he was prevented from solidifying the two trochas he had formed. Gomez never attempted pitched battles or sieges, but harassed the enemy in every way possible, cutting off their convoys, picking them off in detail, getting up night alarms, and in every way annoying them. His hardened soldiers, especially the negroes, could stand hardships and still keep in good fighting condition, but with the Europeans, between yellow fever and the constant alarms of war, it was a different story. No European soldier could live under the hardships and exposures which seemed to put life into the blacks.

By the end of May the rebels had more than 10,000 men, three-quarters of whom were armed with good rifles. The Spaniards had lost 200

officers and quite 5,000 men in three months, and the expense of the war had been \$10,000,000.

Gomez put his plans into operation early in June for the invasion of Puerto Principe, and with but slight opposition from the enemy was soon back in the region where he had done such good work during the 'Ten Years' War. Thousands rallied about him, and the old enthusiasm seemed to have revived.

About the first of July Maceo, still in the Province of Santiago, concentrated the forces in the Holguin district and moved against Bayamo, capturing one provision train after another that were *en route* to that place. Campos took 1,500 men with General Santocildes second in command and went to the relief of Bayamo. About the middle of July he was attacked several miles from Bayamo by Maceo with 2,700 rebels. He and his entire staff narrowly escaped capture, and only the bravery of General Santocildes averted this catastrophe. The brave general lost his life and the Spaniards were forced to fly, after having fought for five hours, surrounded on all sides by the rebels. They finally made their escape to Bayamo, the rear-guard covering their retreat with great difficulty. Only Maceo's lack of artillery saved them. The Spanish loss was seven officers and 119 men killed. The Cuban loss was nearly as great. Maceo had, by a rapid flank movement, however, captured the ammunition train, which was



CAPTAIN ROBLEY D. EVANS.



indeed a prize to him. Campos did not dare leave Bayamo for several days, until reinforcements reached him. In the meantime Maceo brought a force of 10,000 rebels against him, and he retired during the night and was out of reach.

By the first of August the Spanish losses by death had reached 20,000 men, and their expenditures were \$21,000,000. The government negotiated a loan of \$40,000,000 to carry on the war.

In the autumn Campos massed his troops along the line of the trochas and at important points on the railroads, the seaports being strongly garrisoned as well as protected by the Spanish war ships. In September the rebels had 30,000 men in the fields. The methods of their generals were peculiar. Avoiding direct attacks, they destroyed railroad trains by dynamite, blew up bridges, cut telegraph wires, and levied on the plantations for supplies. The insurgents would never attack unless the opposing force was very much smaller than their own. They knew their ground, every foot of it; the negroes and very many whites acted as spies for them, and by quick marches they were constantly able to harass and annoy the enemy, always retiring before an effective blow could be struck by them. Their ammunition was supplied by the enemy, for whenever they were short they would swoop down upon some exposed party and get a fresh supply of cartridges.

In October there were 25,000 rebels in Santa Clara Province alone, and it was evident that some important step was about to be taken. On November 19th and 20th a conflict took place at Taguano, which was the severest encounter of the year, Gomez gaining a decided advantage over Valdes, one of the Spanish generals.

Before the end of the year Campos' campaign was admitted to be a failure. He could not depart from his humane policy, however, and at the beginning of the year 1896 he returned to Spain. Both sides now had in the field three times as many men as during the Ten Years' War, the insurgents having from 50,000 to 65,000, and the government 200,000, including 60,000 volunteers.

The campaign of 1896 was one of fire. The Cuban leaders laid waste all the plantations in their march, in order to stop production and commerce and deprive the crown of revenues. Valeriano Weyler, the new captain-general, was thus welcomed, smoking ruins being seen everywhere, while Gomez's guns gave him a thunderous greeting almost at the gates of Havana. Maceo next burst upon Pinar del Rio, and despite the efforts of the Spanish troops to drive him out, remained in the province and defied all the efforts of the enemy to starve or drive him out. In the latter part of the year, however, he was killed in an ambush, through the treachery of Dr. Zertucha. He was succeeded by General Ruiz Rivera.



The year 1897 was marked by the cruel policy of Weyler, who had long been known as "the butcher." His treatment of the pacificos was harsh and relentless to the last degree, and many of his orders worked indescribable hardship and suffering. Self-aggrandizement, which has been a marked characteristic of all captain-generals, was particularly noticeable in his case, and it is said with good authority that during his short administration of the affairs of the island, he acquired a fortune of nearly two millions.

There certainly was never known in all modern history a more cruel monster than Weyler. His ancestors who burned poor old Hatuey at the stake were more merciful than he. He feasted and banquetted his friends in the midst of starving thousands. The Americans took up the subject and began to demand of their own government some relief for the suffering Cubans. The innocent reconcentrados, not permitted to cultivate the soil to support life, were dying by tens and hundreds of thousands. The American government was deaf to these appeals for help, but the cries, sobs and tears fell on the hearts of the masses of Americans. The American officials in power and those who have been in power in the past deserve no credit for this war for God and humanity—they were driven to it by an indignant and outraged people.

The treachery of Weyler with his foes, his barbarous treatment of the innocent, and his self-lauda-

tion all comported with the character of the cowardly wretch he was. He deceived not only the enemy, but his own government. Being reckless of the truth, he reported his defeats as victories. Scouting parties sent out from the fortified towns were chased back by the insurgents, which episode was reported home as a great victory.

Gomez, that noble old hero, the Washington of Cuba, fought the best equipped, armed and trained troops of Spain with poorly fed, poorly equipped and half-naked men and boys. Never since the Revolutionary War has there been such heroism and unselfish devotion to the cause of a country displayed. When Weyler found himself unable to capture the aged soldier, he sought by every means to bribe him and his officers, but he was mistaken in his men. There are some yet, even of Spanish blood, who love liberty. Gomez and his followers had gone through the fiery furnace of oppression, were purified and beyond bribery. He wept over his dead and fought for his living. His army, half starved, compelled often to seek concealment in the mountains and caverns, always appeared at the opportune moment to strike the enemy hard and fast, and drove them back to their fortified towns.

While there was talk of armed intervention on the part of the United States, he only asked for the recognition of his government and the granting of alien belligerent rights. With these privileges he

could have secured all the volunteers and purchased all the arms and ammunition necessary to conquer Spain and free his beloved country. Again and again supplications went up from starving, shackle-bound Cuba for recognition—only for recognition—but no heed was given to her cries. Then the brave old heart that bore the brunt of all that struggle grew sad, disappointed but not discouraged. God surely would not permit the wrong to always prevail against the right. He asked only to see Cuba free.

## CHAPTER III.

A CHANGE OF POLITICAL PARTIES—CUBA STILL NEGLECTED—M'KINLEY'S CONSERVATIVE BUT RESOLUTE COURSE—BLOWING UP OF THE MAINE.

DURING the last administration of Grover Cleveland the Cuban question became prominent among the people, but the President was silent. The American people were beginning to be aroused at the atrocities of the Spaniards, and there were some who hoped the President might "do something" for the starving and dying inhabitants of Cuba. This hope was greatly intensified when, late in his administration, he appointed General Fitzhugh Lee Consul-General to Cuba. A more fitting appointment could not have been made. Lee was well known by his political friends and opponents as an earnest, tender-hearted gentleman, wise, patriotic and brave.

While General Lee was not rash, he was not one of those contemptible conservatives who may be relied on to do nothing. That Lee faithfully performed his duty and won the respect and admiration of all the American people cannot be doubted.

His presence in Havana inspired hope in the breasts of the struggling Cubans. What Lee's cor-

respondence with President Cleveland will never be known. He was too wise a diplomat for publication, but such parts of his reports as were made public show he did not whitewash Spanish cruelty. Still the President was naturally waiting. Twice Congress passed alien belligerency resolutions, but they were never recognized by Mr. Cleveland. It is given as an excuse by the friends of the President that he did not take any steps toward alleviating the suffering in Cuba as his term was so nearly ended he could not have carried out a policy had he formed one.

The year 1896 witnessed a great change in the politics of the United States by a new question forcing itself to the front. The silver question, which had long been demanding recognition by some, was adopted by the Democracy in their Chicago platform, with Mr. Bryan for President, while the Republican party at St. Louis declared for the gold standard, and nominated William McKinley, of Ohio, for President. There were desertions from both parties. Senator Teller and other Silver Republicans withdrew from the Republican convention, and Senator Hill and many more Democrats withdrew from the Democratic convention. The result was that the Gold Democrats of the east supported McKinley, and the Silver Republicans of the West supported Bryan.

The contest ended in McKinley's election. Suffer-

ing Cuba was not forgotten during the campaign. The Republican party in their platform extended sympathy, and held out a promise of acknowledgment of the belligerent rights and recognition of their government.

The Republican press and Republican orators held up bleeding, groaning Cuba as an appeal for votes, and it was confidently expected that Mr. McKinley would take action within thirty days after his inauguration.

He was inaugurated President March 4, 1897, while Weyler was in the height of his absolute tyranny, and while thousands of reconcentrados were starving and dying. A special session of Congress was called, and there were many who supposed that the time had come to end the suffering. But Congress, after several weeks' session, passed a tariff law, and adjourned without Cuba being mentioned. The Democratic press began to twit the Republicans on broken promises. They replied that Cuba would surely receive due attention at the first regular session of Congress. But from March to December was a long time for people to exist without food, and it was estimated that 200,000 reconcentrados died of starvation in that time.

The American press was now aflame. Republican, Democratic, and Populist periodicals gave forth to the world the awful story of suffering and death, and many wondered why the authorities at Wash-



STEWART L. WOODFORD, U. S. MINISTER TO SPAIN.





ington did not act. Senator John Sherman resigned his seat in the Senate, and Mr. Hanna was appointed to fill the vacancy, while Mr. Sherman was made Secretary of State.

Mr. McKinley strove to avoid hostilities with Spain, and his course was deliberate and conservative, while firm and resolute. He possibly put too much faith in the promises of the Spaniards, and even while he was treating the Spanish Minister with respect, the latter was writing of him as a "low pothouse politician." On this becoming known the minister was of course recalled, and another, Señor Polo, sent in his place.

Meanwhile our government had expressed through official channels its displeasure at the course of General Weyler in Cuba, and he was supplanted by General Blanco, who came with offers of autonomy to the insurgents. Spain asked for more time to try her new plan of autonomy, and the United States was given permission to feed the starving reconcentrados. Congress made an appropriation to furnish supplies for the starving, and ships were sent with food for them. It was hoped that the dark cloud of war which had for months been hovering over the country might pass away without an open rupture between the two nations. The press, always sensational and often untruthful, was doing all possible to drive the nation to war, and there were other forces at work to that end which proved invincible. The President

long strove to stem the tide, but events on which no one calculated occurred which made peace impossible. It was decided, more to pacify the American people perhaps than for any other reason, to send an American warship to Havana. While friendly visits of war vessels in time of peace between two nations are common, owing, perhaps, to the strained relations between the two countries no American ship had been sent to Havana since the last insurrection began.

The *Maine*, a second-class battleship, commanded by Captain Sigsbee, an excellent seaman and brave commander, was sent on this important mission.

General Blanco, who succeeded Weyler, was a much better man than his predecessor. He had every appearance of a gentleman, more humane, was brave and courteous, but intensely loyal and patriotic to his country. No one dreamed that any American warship would suffer while in the harbor. Nor do the American people to this day believe that General Blanco was cognizant, or would have permitted, if in his power to have prevented it, such an act of treachery as the blowing up of a ship and sending hundreds of men into eternity while on a friendly visit.

Captain Sigsbee on his arrival had been visited by Consul-General Lee, in whose company he called upon the captain-general and governor of the island. Havana was quiet and peaceful on the fatal February 15, 1898. The Spanish flagship *Alfonso XII.* lay near the American battleship, and the *Ward*

Line steamer City of Washington was but a short distance away.

All was quiet on board the Maine. Men and officers, save the captain and those on duty, were below when about twenty minutes to ten there was heard a tremendous explosion, and almost immediately after the sky was illuminated with a lurid glare and the air filled with flame and smoke. It was suspected at once that the Maine had been blown up, but how, could not, of course, be then determined. The explosion shattered windows and electric lights, and flung the city into a tumult of excitement such as it had rarely witnessed before. Crowds that had gathered in public places dispersed in quick order and other knots gathered, to follow a moment later at the hotels some leader who knew no more where he was going than they.

Fire engines came bounding down the narrow streets from no one knows where, and going no man knew where. All the populace turned out, and the throngs gradually trended toward the water front, but for half an hour or more no one in the midst of that jostling, pushing, half-crazed crowd knew aught of the awful tragedy that lay just beyond.

The report was first that the arsenal had blown up, and then it was said that the Spanish man-of-war had torpedoed the Maine. And this was while the men of the Alfonso XII. were struggling to the work of rescue,

The Ward Line steamer *City of Washington* and the cruiser were the first to reach the scene, and their crews did all that could be done to rescue the drowning.

Some of the survivors were brought to the landing-place and turned over to the firemen, who carried the wounded on stretchers to hospitals. Others were brought alongside the *City of Washington*, and still others carried to the *Alfonso XII*.

The wreck took fire and sunk, and soon the harbor was lit by the lurid glare of flames, fed chiefly by the inflammable cellulose contained in the forward and after ends. The wreck burned the long night through, and when broke the solemn, pitying dawn, dark wreaths of smoke were still curling upward from the shapeless mass. At sunrise all flags in the harbor were at half-mast.

Captain Sigsbee was up nearly all the night looking out for the comfort of his men. He took a short rest before early daylight, and soon after he stood on the deck of the *City of Washington*, peering into falling mist which was screening the wreck of his gallant ship.

The *City of Washington* was under way then shifting her berth. She passed close to where the curled and twisted plates of the after superstructure showed all that was left of the *Maine*, and tears came to Captain Sigsbee's eyes as he looked and thought of the gallant men whose lives had so suddenly gone out.

The *Maine* went down in water deep enough to submerge all but the after part of her superstructure deck. The whole forward part of the hull was turned completely inside out by the explosion. The officers said that had the explosion taken place in the vessel in deeper water, that first wild lurch of hers would have sent her settling sideways to the bottom.

As it was, the vessel sank within three minutes, partly righting as she touched the bottom. Captain Sigsbee, being asked to give his opinion of the cause of the disaster, said to a newspaper correspondent:

“There is very little that I can tell you. I was in the cabin at the time. I had just finished a letter to my family when that enormous crash came. The ship lurched heavily to port, and I knew in an instant what it all meant—that it meant my ship had been blown up.

“All my cabin lights were put out, and as I groped my way out of the apartment I met my orderly running toward me. Reaching the deck, I gave orders to post sentries, keep silence, and to flood the magazines. The magazines were already flooding themselves. I saw then that the disaster was complete; in fact, I noticed a few of our men struggling in the water.

“Only three boats were left of the number we carried. These, the gig, barge, and second whale-boat, were lowered as quickly as we could get them

in the water. There was a big hole knocked in the side of the barge, and it is a wonder that it did not sink with the few who had climbed into it."

Lieutenant John J. Blandin, who was officer of the watch at the time of the explosion, gave this version of his own experience, and of those who came under his immediate observations :

"I went on watch at six o'clock, relieving Lieutenant Blow. At twenty minutes to ten o'clock, while on the port side of the quarter deck, an explosion occurred, seemingly on the port side foward, followed immediately by a second one. I was struck on the head by a flying piece of wreckage, but not stunned.

"I climbed on the poop-deck, where I found the captain, executive officers and several others. The barge and gig were lowered and manned, they being the only boats left. We picked up all the wounded that could be found, and put them into the boats. The Spanish flagship, Alfonso XII., had sent four or five boats very promptly to our aid, and more of our wounded were sent to the Alfonso.

"One of our boats pulled around the Maine and picked up several men who had been blown into the water. The executive officer went forward to see if the fire could be put out, and found that it was useless to try to do anything to save the ship, as she was a total wreck.

"The captain then gave the order to abandon the

ship, and most of us went in the boats of the City of Washington, of the Ward Line, where we were most cordially received and treated. The captain was the last to leave the ship."

The funeral of twenty-seven of the victims whose bodies were recovered took place in Havana on February 17th, and was the most impressive ever seen in the city. Not even in their own country, leaving aside relatives and close friends, would the dead seamen have been accorded more pronounced expressions of sorrow and regret. No expense had been spared in the funeral arrangements. The bodies lay in state in the Municipal Hall, and long before three o'clock the coffins were covered with flowers.

Streets were blocked with carriages of the best families, and the government officers, and the army officers, men and officers from the Spanish man-of-war, marched to the palace and awaited the forming of the procession. Officers and men of the Maine took carriages at the consulate and drove to the palace, each carriage conveying a wreath of flowers.

Chaplain Chidwick read a few short prayers just after three o'clock. The procession then formed and moved to the cemetery. The local clergy, including the Bishop of Havana, assisted at the burial services.

Each coffin bore a silver cross and plain card with the dead man's name. They were carried to hearses

by the local foremen. So great was the crowd that it took the procession an hour to get under way. As it passed through the streets the crowds uncovered. Many stores were closed.

A court of inquiry was appointed, consisting of Captain W. T. Sampson, Captain F. E. Chadwick, Lieutenant-Commander Adolph Marix and Lieutenant-Commander Potter, to investigate the matter, and sessions were at once begun. Work was next started upon removing the *débris* of the wreck, but after being prosecuted for many weeks, it was found impossible to clear it away on account of the depth of mud in which it had sunk. The board of inquiry finished its work in about six weeks, and found that the explosion was from an external cause, but were unable to fix the responsibility for the same. The report also exonerated the officers and crew of the *Maine* from all blame in the matter, and showed clearly that the catastrophe was not due to any carelessness on their part, but that, on the contrary, the greatest diligence had been exercised at all times.

The report of the board, while not fixing the blame on Spain, made it so apparent that the *Maine* was destroyed through Spanish agencies that throughout the war the American slogan was "Remember the *Maine*."

The blowing up of the *Maine*, it was declared, was a cause for war, and the people determined to have satisfaction. The general belief was that Weyler





REAR-ADMIRAL W. T. SAMPSON.



planted the mine at Buoy No. 4, and one of his emissaries who remained behind exploded it. Even though Blanco might be held blameless for the blowing up of the *Maine*, his country must be brought to account at once.

On the 18th of April Spain addressed a memorandum to the Powers, which was in effect an appeal against the United States' assumption and aggression. The President sent a second message to Congress, in which he declared that the war in Cuba must end, and peace be compelled.

A lively discussion in the Senate followed. Senator Foraker, an eloquent orator and progressive statesman, favored the recognition of the Cuban government before declaring for armed intervention. One reason given by the senator for his views, which he backed up by the best authorities on international law, was that Spain, in order to prosecute the war against the insurgent government, had negotiated a loan on the island of \$400,000,000. That the island was mortgaged to this amount. If at the time of negotiating the loan Spain had title, any other government set up afterward would be subject to the mortgage. On the other hand, if the existing government of Cuba was recognized, it having been established prior to the loan, would be unincumbered.

The President and his friends firmly opposed these views and urged a declaration for intervention

without recognition. Some of the leading newspapers which had been urging recognition of the Cuban government, declaring that if it was only recognized and alien belligerent rights granted it, Cuba would fight her own battles and free herself, now changed completely around and sided with those who insisted on intervention while they resisted recognition.

It was asserted firmly that President McKinley would veto a measure that recognized the Cuban government. The friends of recognition declared that a war without recognition would be a war of conquest. In his final message, in which the President recommended that the war in Cuba must end, and that Spain be given three days to withdraw her land and naval forces from the island, he denied any intention on the part of the United States to acquire the territory.

The matter had grown too serious for further disagreement. Thousands of helpless reconcentrados were dying, and relief must be had. All finally united, and on the 19th of April Congress passed the joint resolutions directing the President to intervene in Cuba, and to call out the forces of the army and navy to end the war in that unhappy country.

## CHAPTER IV.

THE ULTIMATUM—THE BLOCKADE—THE FIRST GUNS  
OF THE WAR—BOMBARDMENT OF MATANZAS.

THE great crisis was approaching rapidly. To America it was not wholly unexpected and some preparations had been made. A navy that was destined to astound the world seemed to spring into existence at a moment's notice. Admiral Sampson with a considerable fleet rendezvoused at the Dry Tortugas, while Commodore Schley with the Flying Squadron was at Hampton Roads. Commodore Dewey of the Asiatic Squadron was at Hong Kong. The Oregon then cruising in the Pacific was ordered to join the fleet of Admiral Sampson.

Diplomatic relations between the two nations were strained to the utmost tension, and the friendly cord threatened to snap at any hour. Mr. Woodford, the American minister at Madrid, was the victim of many insults from the rabble, and the Spanish police had to keep a guard around the American legation.

Congress having voted an appropriation of \$50,000,000 for the army, for coast defenses, and

for the purchase of war vessels, negotiations were at once entered into with several foreign powers, and a number of armed cruisers were purchased and transferred to the United States. The ships of several passenger and mail lines were also purchased or leased as auxiliary cruisers, and were at once remanned and put in commission. The most notable examples were the two American-built ships St. Paul and St. Louis of the American Line. The new purchases were fitted for their new uses at once, and the preparations for war went on without delay.

Congress at last united upon the following resolutions, which were signed by the President on April 20th :

“Joint resolutions for the recognition of the independence of the people of Cuba, demanding that the government of Spain relinquish its authority and government in the island of Cuba, and to withdraw its land and naval forces from Cuba and Cuban waters, and directing the President of the United States to use the land and naval forces of the United States to carry these resolutions into effect.

“Whereas, The abhorrent conditions which have existed for more than three years in the island of Cuba, so near our own borders, have shocked the moral sense of the people of the United States, have been a disgrace to Christian civilization, culminating as they have, in the destruction of a United States battleship, with two hundred and sixty of its officers and crew, while on a friendly visit in the harbor of Havana, and cannot longer be endured, as has been set forth by the President of the United States in his message to Con-

gress on April 11, 1898, upon which the action of Congress was invited; therefore be it resolved:

“First, that the people of Cuba are, and of right ought to be, free and independent.

“Second, that it is the duty of the United States to demand, and the government of the United States does hereby demand, that the government of Spain at once relinquish its authority and government in the island of Cuba and withdraw its land and naval forces from Cuba and Cuban waters.

“Third, that the President of the United States be, and hereby is, directed and empowered to use the entire land and naval forces of the United States, and to call into actual service of the United States the militia of the several States to such an extent as may be necessary to carry these resolutions into effect.

“Fourth, that the United States hereby disclaim any disposition or intention to exercise sovereignty, jurisdiction or control over said island, except for the pacification thereof, and asserts its determination when that is accomplished to leave the government and control of the island to its people.”

✓ Immediately after signing the resolutions on April 20, 1898, about 11 o'clock A. M. the Department of State served notice of the purpose of this government by delivering to Minister Polo a copy of the instructions to Minister Woodford and also a copy of the resolutions passed by the Congress of the United States on the day before. After the report of this notice the Spanish minister forwarded to the State Department a request for his passports which were furnished to him.

The United States minister at Madrid was at the

same time instructed to make a like communication to the government of Spain. On the morning of the 20th, the department received from General Woodford a telegram, showing that the Spanish government had broken off diplomatic relations with our government, which rendered unnecessary any further diplomatic action on the part of the United States. The following is the note sent to Woodford, Minister, Madrid:

“ You have been furnished with the text of a joint resolution voted by the Congress of the United States on the 19th instant—approved to-day—in relation to the pacification of the island of Cuba. In obedience to that act, the President directs you to immediately communicate to the government of Spain said resolution, with the formal demand of the government of the United States that the government of Spain at once relinquish its authority and government in the Island of Cuba and withdraw its land and naval forces from Cuba and Cuban waters. In taking this step the United States hereby disclaims any disposition or intention to exercise sovereignty, jurisdiction or control over said island except for the pacification thereof, and asserts its determination when that is accomplished to leave the government and control of the island to its people under such free and independent government as they may establish.

“ If by the hour of noon, on Saturday next, the 23d day of April, instant, there be not communicated to this government by that of Spain a full and satisfactory response to this demand and resolution whereby the ends of peace in Cuba shall be assured, the President will proceed without further notice to use the power and authority enjoined and conferred



upon him by the said joint resolution to such extent as may be necessary to carry the same into effect.

“SHERMAN.”

Woodford having asked for his passports and diplomatic relations being at an end, the business of the ministers and consuls in Spanish ports were turned over to the British consuls. The departure of Mr. Woodford from Spain was attended with great danger. The train on which he left had to be guarded by Spanish soldiers, and at one time his secretary of legation was in imminent peril from the rabble, but they reached Paris in safety. Consul-General Lee and the consuls in Cuba were permitted to take their departure. The press, noted for its false rumors, which ever kept the people in a feverish state of excitement, once published the report that the vessel in which he had embarked had been sunk by the guns of Morro Castle.

Spain having by its conduct to General Woodford broken off diplomatic relations between the two countries, it was not deemed necessary for the United States to wait until the time set, but that hostilities could be begun at once. The President thereupon issued the following proclamation:

“By the President of the United States—A proclamation.

“Whereas, By a joint resolution passed by the Congress, and approved April 20, 1898, and communicated to the government of Spain, it was demanded that said government at once relinquish its authority and government on the island of

Cuba, and withdraw its land and naval forces from Cuba and Cuban waters; and the President of the United States was directed and empowered to use the land and naval forces of the United States, and to call into actual service of the United States the militia of the several States to such extent as might be necessary to carry said resolution into effect, and

“Whereas, In carrying into effect said resolution, the President of the United States deems it necessary to set on foot and maintain a blockade of the north coast of Cuba, including all ports between Cardenas and Bahia Honda and the port of Cienfuegos on the south coast of Cuba. Now, therefore, I, William McKinley, President of the United States, in order to enforce the said resolution, do hereby declare and proclaim that the United States of America have instituted and will maintain a blockade of the north coast of Cuba, including ports on the said coast between Cardenas and Bahia Honda and the port of Cienfuegos on the south coast of Cuba aforesaid, in pursuance of the laws of the United States and the laws of nations applicable to such cases.

“An efficient force will be posted so as to prevent the entrance and exit of vessels from the ports aforesaid. Any neutral vessel approaching any of said ports, or attempting to leave the same without notice or knowledge of the establishment of such blockade, will be duly warned by the commander of the blockading forces, who will indorse on her register the fact, and the date of such warning, where such indorsement was made, and if the same vessel shall again attempt to enter any blockaded port she will be captured and sent to the nearest convenient port for such proceedings against her and her cargo as prize as may be deemed advisable.

“Neutral vessels lying in any of said ports at the time of the establishment of such blockade will be allowed thirty days to issue therefrom. In witness whereof, I have hereunto



MAJOR-GENERAL NELSON A. MILES.



set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

“Done at the City of Washington, this 22d day of April, A. D., 1898, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-second.

“WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

“By the President.

“JOHN SHERMAN, Secretary of State.”

Congress having approved the blockade, the North Atlantic Squadron, under command of Captain Sampson, sailed at once from Key West to Havana. It consisted of the following vessels: Battleships Iowa and Indiana, armored cruiser New York, the monitors Puritan, Terror, and Amphitrite, the gunboats Nashville, Castine, Machias, Wilmington, and Helena, the cruisers Detroit, Cincinnati, and Marblehead, and the torpedo boats Cushing, Ericsson, Dupont, Foote, Winslow, Porter, and Mayflower.

The arrival of this fleet off Havana is graphically described by a newspaper correspondent in Havana at the time:

“HAVANA, April 22, 8:30 P. M.—At 4:45 o'clock this afternoon the semaphore signaled that a fleet had been sighted on the eastern side of the island. It was said to be without any colors to show its nationality.

“From the front of Morro Castle I saw smoke in the distance, and soon afterward made out three vessels on the horizon. At that time La Punta, the

fort on the side of the harbor opposite Morro Castle, was crowded with curious people, including many ladies. In addition crowds of people could be seen at various points of vantage, many of them gathering on the roofs of houses.

“At 6 P.M. the semaphore signaled that it was the United States fleet which was in sight, and at 6:15 P. M. a red flag was run up at the signal station, warning guns were fired from Morro Castle, and afterward from Cabanas fortress adjoining it. This caused excitement throughout the city, and was the first real note of war.

“When the first signal came from the semaphore station a British schooner which was in the harbor put to sea. She was immediately followed by the German steamer Ramus. Some time afterward the American steamer Saratoga put to sea.

“The cannon shots from the fortresses stirred up the regular troops and volunteers throughout Havana and its vicinity, and there was a rush to quarters. The signal guns from the fortifications echoed to the palace and throughout the streets, causing people to rush from the houses, with the result that all the thoroughfares were soon crowded with excited inhabitants.

“Captain-General Blanco heard the shots while at the palace, to which place the generals and commanders of the volunteers promptly repaired, full of excitement. Some time afterward the captain-

general, accompanied by his staff, the generals and others, left the palace and were warmly acclaimed by the soldiers and populace. The general then made a brief, final inspection of the fortifications and went to a spot from which he could see the approaching fleet.

“There certainly was no sign of alarm anywhere. The Spaniards are confident that Havana is prepared for any eventuality, and they have great faith in the strength of their forts, batteries, etc., and in the effectiveness of their heavy artillery.

“As the time passed, more and more people crowded to the spot from which the fleet could be seen favorably. There was a great movement of the masses through all the streets and on all the squares. The coffee houses and clubs were crowded with excited people, discussing the arrival of the American warships. The Spaniards expressed themselves as anxious to measure arms with the ‘invaders,’ and there was no expression of doubt as to the result. Many of the stores are closed, as their owners and employees are volunteers, and have therefore been called to the defense of the city.

“As this dispatch is sent, the civil and military authorities of Havana are in consultation at the palace, and every precaution possible to the Spaniards has been taken to guard against surprise and to resist an attack if the bombardment is commenced.

“When the news of the capture of the Spanish

steamer Buena Ventura by the United States gun-boat Nashville, twenty miles off Key West, reached here, Admiral Manterola, the Spanish naval commander, wished to prevent the sailing of the American steamer Saratoga, but Captain-General Blanco was opposed to this step, and she was allowed to sail.

“It was estimated this evening that there were from 45,000 to 50,000 men under arms in Havana proper. The district outside of Havana at the same time was held by the battalions of engineers.

“Everything breathed war: armed men were to be seen on all sides; the batteries were alive with artillerymen, and carriages and pedestrians were not permitted to pass certain places, and outside of the Vedado district no movement at all was allowed.

“Scout boats were sent out from the harbor, always in a straight line, and they were coming and going throughout the night.

“Coasting steamers have been forbidden to leave ports on the north coast of the island.

“General Arolas, the military commander of Havana, has issued orders for the establishment of patriotic committees to prevent criminal acts in case of a panic during the siege. The local authorities and the priests have been appointed on those committees, which will have full power to pass sentence upon lawbreakers and to carry out the sentences imposed. Indeed, the only thing necessary is to



notify the interested parties of their crimes and of the sentences imposed upon them. The carrying out of the directions of the patriotic committees will be very prompt.

“All doctors, lawyers, and professional men have been compelled to render service to the government under the penalty of being most severely dealt with.”

At daylight on April 22d the New York, the Iowa, and the Indiana were lying in line in the outer harbor, with the gunboats Nashville and Detroit off to the south on picket duty, and the Castine, the Newport, and a naval tug hovering around near the anchorage. A great deal of signaling had been done since nine o'clock the night before, and just before sunrise the Helena came from the inner harbor, while the torpedo boat Foote came to the flagship just ahead of her. A few minutes later the Detroit left her station and went to the inner harbor, while the Nashville came to the flagship and then headed away to the northward, where the Machias and Castine had been lying. At this the whole squadron got under way in two lines—the New York, Iowa, and Indiana in one line at the southward, and the Helena, Machias, Nashville, and Castine in another, while the naval tug and torpedo boat went along in the lee of the flagship.

By six o'clock the Newport came to the line from the westward and took her place behind the Machias.

Meantime, a smoke had appeared on the horizon

away to the westward, and by six o'clock it was plain that this came from a merchantman. By seven o'clock she was seen to be a two-masted black-hulled ship, with white upper works and black smokestack, having the colors of the Spanish flag painted around it. A Spanish flag was flung to the breeze above the taffrail.

Up to this time the squadron had been steaming slowly, say six knots, but at seven o'clock the Nashville suddenly left the line, and at full speed headed toward the Spaniard.

A moment later a gun was fired from the port battery of the Nashville, and the shot struck the water a few hundred yards away. The Spaniard at this time was half a mile from the Nashville, and she held her way, making no sign of having given the shot any attention. For two minutes the Nashville held her course in chase and then tried another shot that passed apparently within a rod of the Spaniard's bow, and clipped the spray from the crest of the waves for a mile beyond. The officer on the Spaniard's bridge at once reversed her engines, while a man ran aft and hastily lowered her flag.

At 7:15 o'clock the Nashville brought to alongside the Spaniard, having every gun, big and little, in the starboard broadside pointed at her. Then a whale-boat was lowered, and Ensign Magruder, with a boarding crew of six men, was sent to take charge of the prize.

She was found to be the steamship Buena Ventura, plying between New York and Havana and West Indian ports. She had a cargo of lumber on deck forward, that was stowed so as to give her a list to port. Meantime, the torpedo boat Foote had run down in the wake of the Nashville, and she brought to beside the Buena Ventura. For the next half-hour there was a good deal of filling and backing by the Nashville and the Foote as they lay about the Spaniard.

Ensign Magruder took charge of the Spaniard's papers, and sent a report regarding them to the Nashville. The papers were sent thence to the flagship by the Foote. The flagship, with the battleships, had been lying to during this time, and soon after this a number of guns were fired from the New York.

However, the torpedo boat, after tarrying briefly at the flagship, returned to the Nashville. She had brought orders that the Buena Ventura was to be held, and a few minutes later the Nashville headed toward Key West and was followed by the Buena Ventura.

This was the first actual capture of a vessel of either side in the war, and the honor belonged to the Nashville. The Buena Ventura was taken to Key West and the news of her capture sent to Washington. From this time on the blockading became a series of chases after Spanish merchant vessels. The

second to be seized was the Pedro, a Spanish steamship, loaded with iron, rice and beer.

The vessel was loading in Havana and planned to go to Santiago de Cuba, when her captain, Bonet, heard that the American fleet had been sighted. He feared that Havana was to be bombarded and started out to sea. He was not quick enough. The men on the flagship New York sighted him going at full speed and gave chase. The Spaniard showed no signs of stopping, and the New York sent several shots after her. These were from the ship's lighter guns and were ineffective.

Then the New York let go a heavy shot across the bow of the fleeing merchantman, who came to a standstill. The chase had covered ten miles.

A prize crew of twelve men from the New York, officered by Lieutenant E. E. Capeheart, Ensign Brumby and Engineer Walter Ball, was put aboard the Pedro, and she then came to Key West under her own steam and without escort. The quarantine flag was soon flying from both the Pedro and the Spanish steamer Buena Ventura, taken the day before which was brought in by the gunboat Nashville.

United States marines were pacing the decks of both captured steamers, but the Spanish flag still floated from the jackstaff of the Pedro. She entered Key West at 6:30 o'clock at night and was watched by large crowds from the docks as she went to her



MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH WHEELER.



anchorage. Captain Bonet was in no mood to talk. He seemed to take the matter philosophically.

"These Yankees are getting rather hot, it seems to me," was his caustic comment, as he leaned over the rail and spoke to a newspaper correspondent, who ran alongside in a steam launch.

The third prize belonged to the Ericsson. It was captured at dawn close to Havana harbor and proved to be a small fishing schooner.

Lieutenant Usher, in command of the Ericsson, caught sight of the little vessel trying to beat out of the harbor to the open sea. The Ericsson soon headed her off and not being provided with any spare men to act as a prize crew, Lieutenant Usher simply ordered the schooner to run on ahead of him. In this way he chased her along until he could turn her over to the tender mercies of the cruiser Cincinnati. The Ericsson's officers then resumed their duties without waiting to learn what disposition was made of their little prize.

The prize crew had just been put aboard the Pedro from the flagship when the torpedo boat Foote, which was scouting, ran up and reported that a large steamship had been sighted seven miles away, apparently bound out of Havana and showing no colors. The New York soon overhauled the stranger and boarded her. She was found to be the German steamship Amrum, bound from Havana. Her papers were all right, and she was permitted to

go, after being informed that Havana was under blockade. Hearing of the arrival of the United States fleet off Havana, Captain Schmrull, not anxious to be bottled up in the harbor, ran out and was overhauled by our fleet. The Amrum put into Key West early next morning and awaited orders by cable.

The Pedro, owned by the Navigation Company of Bilboa, was of 1,628 tons net register, about 330 feet long, and had over thirty-eight feet beam and drew twenty-eight feet of water. She was built at Newcastle in 1883 and had on board a crew of thirty-six men.

Speaking of the two prizes at Key West, Lieutenant-Commander Lyon of the Dolphin, who was senior officer, explained how the Spanish flag still flew from the Pedro, while the Buena Ventura showed no colors. The captain of the Pedro flew his colors during the entire time of his pursuit by the New York and refused to haul them down.

Technically, these prizes did not become the property of our government until a prize commission had passed upon the captures and adjudicated the claims. In the meantime it was customary to permit the flag of the country from which the capture is made to fly as usual.

The officers and crew were at liberty to leave the Spanish ships and go ashore, provided they were not stopped by quarantine regulations. They had ex-



pressed preference, however, to remain aboard their captured vessels. Captain Bonét and his men of the *Pedro* evidently thought the Cubans of Key West a very bloodthirsty lot of patriots, and did not care to trust themselves to their tender mercies ashore.

While these exciting events were amusing the blockading squadron *Washington City* was like a seething, boiling caldron. The most senseless rumors were put in circulation, and many believed the cities on the Atlantic coast were hourly in danger of bombardment.

Before leaving *Washington* the Spanish minister was met by a newspaper correspondent, and the following interview was published:

“The action of Congress is a crime,” declared Señor Polo, and he gratuitously added that his words were those of another foreign diplomat who had spoken to him recently. He was loyal, however, and did not give his name, else the Spanish minister might have had company on his trip to Canada, as such comment would have been considered sufficiently offensive to cause the talkative minister to be expelled.

“This great nation is about to enter upon a war that will meet only with condemnation in the pages of history,” he continued.

“Demands upon my country have been made that no self-respecting people will endure. Spain will

only abandon Cuba when she is compelled to do so by superior force. War between the United States and Spain means that 70,000,000 people are pitted against 18,000,000. The latter will be 3,000 miles from the base of supplies.

“This war, I repeat, is a crime.”

Lieutenant de Carantha, the naval attaché, thought Spain would be victorious.

“It is no longer a question of retaining Cuba; the United States has contemptuously ordered Spain to vacate Cuba, and has made the infamous charge that we are responsible for the murder of the poor men of the *Maine*. These orders and charges are made with a kick of the boot, and against such action Spain will resist to the uttermost.

“History has recorded that even the legions of Napoleon, with nearly 400,000 men bearing the triumphs of Europe, were halted and retired from Spain after those legions had lost between 200,000 and 300,000 men.

“We recognize the gallantry of the American navy, and the notable heroes of its past—Paul Jones, Farragut, Porter—but Spain, too, has her heroes, and their blood is in the veins of those now called upon to defend her honor.

“I speak after recently talking with my naval associates, commanders of Spanish ships and of torpedo boats, and I know that there is but one sentiment—namely, that not one Spanish ship shall be

taken. Your navy may send some of them to the bottom, superior forces may annihilate them, but not one Spanish ship will surrender to the American navy. With honor at stake that will be the response of the navy of Spain."

On the 23d of April, the day after the blockading squadron began to get in its work in front of Havana, the President made his first call for volunteers in the following proclamation:

"Whereas, by an act of Congress entitled: 'An act to provide for the increasing of the military establishment of the United States in time of war and for other purposes,' approved April 22, 1898, the President was authorized, in order to raise a volunteer army, to issue his proclamation calling for volunteers to serve in the army of the United States;

"Now, therefore, I, William McKinley, President of the United States, by virtue of the power vested in me by the Constitution and laws, and deeming sufficient occasion to exist, have thought fit to call for and hereby do call for volunteers to the aggregate number of 125,000 in order to carry into effect the purpose of the said resolution, the same to be apportioned as far as practicable among the several States and territories and the District of Columbia according to population, and to serve for two years, unless sooner discharged. The details for this object will be immediately communicated to proper authorities through the War Department.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at Washington, this 23d day of April, 1898, and of

the independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-second.

“(Seal.)

WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

“By the President.

“JOHN SHERMAN,

“Secretary of State.”

The volunteers were apportioned among the various States, coming from the National Guard. There was some dissatisfaction as to the manner in which the volunteers were officered. Many political debts remained unpaid, and this was done by the parties having the appointing power in commissions. It has always been argued that a volunteer soldier is not like a regular. The regular army soldier is a professional, while the volunteer is a citizen in time of peace, and goes to war only when his country needs his services. It has always been rutable for volunteer companies to elect their captains and lieutenants from their number, as when a man risks his life for his country he should not be required to relinquish every right as a citizen. The commissioned officers in the regiment usually have the right to elect the line officers of the regiment, all of whom are commissioned. But many governors interfered with the rights of the men whom they were sending forth to battle, causing great dissatisfaction and delay.

The 13th New York Regiment, which had been slated for service at the front, refused to go, and was disbanded for disobedience.

On the 24th of April, the second day after the President's call for 125,000 volunteers, Spain issued a decree declaring that a state of war existed by the aggression of the United States. In the decree she reserved the right of granting letters of marque and reprisal to privateers. Privateering, though of great advantage to the United States in her second war with Great Britain, has of late years come to be looked upon as little better than piracy.

John Sherman resigned on the 25th of the month and Mr. Day was promoted to his place on the 26th. There had been no fighting as yet. Occasional rumors of cannonading were heard, but proved to be false.

Up to the 26th nothing of a serious nature had occurred off Havana. A peaceable blockade with hostilities prohibited proved a tedious and monotonous game. It was varied only by prize chasing, and this often disappointing because of false clues and mistaken identities. The news that two steamers succeeded in sneaking into Havana on Saturday was not at all an indication that the blockade was not thoroughly successful.

This was only the second day of operations, and the mosquito craft had not arrived to cover the water close in shore. The blockade runners were only small coasting craft, which gathered sugar from port to port around the island and carried it into Havana,

They hugged the beach like sticking-plasters, and were not seen by the big blockading ships lying eight and ten miles out at sea beyond the range of the shore batteries, which they had been ordered not to engage.

On the afternoon of the 26th the New York and Wilmington ran in nearer the coast east of Havana than any ships east of the squadron had been during the four days of the blockade. The water here deepens so abruptly in the sweep of the Gulf Stream current off the shore that the New York could approach to within less than a mile of the coast. The ship was so near that, with glasses, men and women could be seen in the field and streets of the little village of Santa Cruz.

Steaming slowly westward, the tiny blockhouse forts stood out white against the rolling green and palm-crested hills. At the mouth of a small river an abandoned stone fort and tower showed as relics of another century, while on a hilltop a square gray fortification, with a score or so of soldiers in the ramparts, looked like a toy of war which it was impossible to take seriously.

At only one point were there any signs of activity or of immediate preparation for resisting an invasion. Half a dozen men were handling shovels and bearing earth in baskets to a freshly-thrown-up ridge, supposed a line of breastworks.

Except for the hamlet of Santa Cruz the coast was



MAJOR-GENERAL FITZHUGH LEE.





bare of settlements for ten miles. The hills rose and billowed away for miles in the blue haze, broken by a deep valley leading down to the sea, the sort of country in which the insurgents have been able to harass and evade the Spanish legions.

It is probable that many of the isolated fishermen and farmers in these corners along the shore did not know of the state of war, for they did not take to the hills when the American warships steamed grimly in until their batteries could blow the old forts and villages into fragments.

Even the soldiers appeared to view the evolution of the squadron as a highly interesting spectacular performance, and courteously offered to reciprocate by giving a cavalry drill on the beach well within the range of the twelve-inch guns on shipboard.

On the Havana station not a hostile shot had been fired, barring some doubtful cannonading from Morro Castle, whose target had not yet been located. The only brush occurred between the torpedo boat Foote and a small gunboat off Cardenas, in which no damage was done to either vessel, and this port was now so completely in possession of the American fleet that the ship lay in the harbor with undisputed titles.

On the coast between Santa Cruz and Matanzas a Spanish lieutenant was telling a story which had already ruined his reputation for veracity beyond repair—how he was captured by the barbarous Yankees; how they carried him aboard one of their

great ships, and instead of killing him at once they treated him as an officer and a gentleman; and, after luncheon and cigars with those wonderful people, he was sent ashore on parole, free to resume his journey to the wife and the baby, four days old, which he had not yet seen. True, in his peanut shell of a schooner, he would have fought the Cincinnati to death had he known that his country was at war with the Yankees, but now he could not fight these people.

For miles that day clouds of smoke rolled furiously from beyond the coast hills, and at night the red glare showed where the insurgents were wasting the country with torch and machete in a gradual movement toward closing around Havana and assisting the blockade.

The 26th was the least eventful day on the blockade, and it was not until dusk that the gongs in the engine room clamored for steam and speed, and faster beats of the shaft crank caused the men, weary with long waiting, to shout:

“It’s a chase! We are off at last!”

To the northwestward the thread of smoke had been picked out against the darkening horizon, and the Detroit was made out heading for it, but several miles astern.

The flagship swung around to intercept the chase and bowled along for several miles away from the Cuban coast until a spark of light was seen under

the faintly-visible smoke. The Detroit signaled that she was after the steamer and hot on the trail. So the flagship quit the pursuit and fell off Havana, at the old game of slowly patrolling up and down her blockade station.

Crowds of sailors clustered in the forecastle, disgusted and dejected, and sought their hammocks or watched beside the great guns in the turrets and on deck, where the men waited all night for instant response to the call to general quarters—the most thrilling of all bugle calls, and, these days, by far the most welcome.

Every scrap of news brought from Key West by dispatch boats or newspaper tugs was discussed until threadbare from forecastle to quarter-deck. No lovesick hero ever looked or longed for his maid more fervently than did the officers and men of this squadron for the coming of the Spanish fleet, upon whose powers and strength Spain was expected to stake her greatest and most decisive throw. If the flying squadron should deprive this assemblage of fighting ships of an opportunity of crashing into a conflict, every man would have considered it a personal affront and refused to be comforted. The officers and men of prize crews who had returned to their ships from Key West the last two days told interesting tales of the wild terror inspired in the Spanish when captured and boarded. The general impression seemed to be that death was a certain fate, and

white faces, piteous entreaty, and shaking knees greeted the American prize crew. In the engine room of one steamer three Spanish assistants met the young officers sent to take charge of this department with outstretched arms and locked fingers for handcuffs, and besought time to pray before being shot. But as soon as these lamentable expectations were happily disappointed the Spanish officers were polite, and the lavishly hospitable entertainment was so bounteous that the prize crew rather regretted the end of the cruise.

The above is a fair picture of the tedious, peaceful blockade of Havana. But an end to the monotony was near. On the 27th the New York, accompanied by the monitor Puritan and cruiser Cincinnati, steamed away from Havana harbor. Admiral Sampson had asked in vain for permission to bombard Havana, and could, according to some of his officers, have laid it in ruins in three days. But the authorities had ordered a peaceful blockade at Havana, though it was said he might bombard some of the smaller harbors. On the 27th, with the above-named vessels, Admiral Sampson steamed down the coast. All that beautiful April morning the three monsters of the deep had been gliding slowly toward Matanzas. The smoke of their vessels was seen by the defenders of the forts, and immediate preparations were made to receive them. Masked batteries

were manned and heavy guns loaded and ready for the invaders.

It was a beautiful sight, the three majestic steamers gliding into the harbor, with its frowning defences, their great guns ready. It was after twelve o'clock when they entered the harbor and nearly one when the shot which was to signal the first real engagement of the war was fired. The world was waiting in anxious expectancy for those guns.

The day was quiet and sunny, with a faint gray haze meeting the rim of the sea. Save that not a soul was to be seen on the ships, and that their guns swung slowly on the batteries as the vessels moved, there was no evidence of impending battle.

In the New York's conning tower was Admiral Sampson, his navigator and executive in constant communication. Beside him was the helmsman, gripping the brass wheel and bringing the powerful cruiser's bow about for the better play of her guns.

Through thirty sights thirty eyes were straining at the long, lean sandpits at the harbor mouth. The mangua bushes fringing them here and there were brilliant green against the yellow sand. The pits seemed deserted and no flag flew there.

On went the New York, leading the way, determined to get well within range before loosing her batteries. The Puritan, squat and formidable, followed, while the Cincinnati fretted astern.

Soon the intense stillness was broken by a shot

from the shore, and an eight-inch shell came skipping toward the New York and passed a hundred yards ahead. That shot came from the masked battery of Rubalacaya, and in an instant Cadet Charles Boone, captain of the New York's midship port gun, sent an eight-inch shot in answer, these two shots signaling the beginning of the first battle of the war between the United States and Spain.

The clang of bells in the flagship's engine-room sent her onward. From 7,000 yards' range she advanced to 5,000, and then to 2,000.

All the while the Matanzas batteries were roaring and filling the harbor with smoke. The clouds from her own guns steamed around the New York's decks and half-obscured an outburst of signals that ran up and flapped spitefully to their halyards.

The signal was to the Puritan, and as she flew the pennant of obedience, her helm went over and she bore down upon Port Maya, the other sandpit.

The roar of the guns had been sharp and incisive, but when the Puritan turned her turret and thundered with her ponderous twelves the sea shook. Had it been target-practice day on the New York the action could not have been more orderly. There was intense enthusiasm, but it manifested itself in promptness and precision, not in headlong cheering or a single erring shot.

All about the flagship and the monitor the water was leaping in white spurts to mark the poor range

of the Spanish artillerymen. A shell whirled past the New York's stern. Once a shriek and crackle told of a shrapnel bursting over her, but nothing deterred the blue-jackets.

The noise of the guns of the Cincinnati filled in the intervals between the explosions aboard the New York and the Puritan. So Matanzas harbor was in a roar. Gradually the fire from the batteries slackened. The banks of Maya had been destroyed early in the action and a great gap showed in the split of Rubalacaya. But here and there there was a spiteful fire. One by one the Spanish guns were singled out and silenced.

Several times two shots struck almost simultaneously in the sandpit, and then the order would be given to change the train and "try her again." Maya tried it shot for shot with the Puritan, but every time the monitor's turrets revolved her twelve-inch rifles tore chasms in the pit.

Seventeen minutes after the first gun from Maya the Spanish batteries ceased their fire. At this instant the signal quartermaster in the New York ran up a flutter of bunting, and the American guns were silent. But Maya sent another shell at the Puritan. The latter wheeled her forward turret around, and then came a shot that made the harbor reverberate.

A column of earth and sand and timbers shot skyward. If there were men in the *débris* they could not be seen, but this was the last shot of the

battle. The gunner who made the last great shot was F. Rocharque, who is known throughout the service as one of its best marksmen. A few minutes more the American ships waited, half-expecting another shot, but none came, and the work of the day was over.

The vessels steamed leisurely out, and returned to Havana without the loss of a single man killed or wounded. The Spanish loss was unknown. They claim not to have lost a single man, and their only casualty was the death of a mule, but this seems incredible, since their guns were silenced and their forts dismantled.

Two days later the New York bombarded and dispersed some Spanish cavalry maneuvering near Port Cabanas.

On the same day Portugal, Great Britain, Italy, Switzerland, Netherlands, Sweden and Norway, Colombia, Mexico, Russia, France, Korea, Argentine Republic, Japan and Uruguay, issued proclamations of neutrality. There had been strong fears felt in America that France and Austria would be the allies of Spain, and there can be no doubt that the sympathies of these countries were with Hispano.

The steamer Paris, which had been chartered for use as an auxiliary cruiser, was in Europe when hostilities were declared, and started at once for America. Great fears were expressed that she would be captured on her way to the United States. On





LIEUTENANT RICHMOND P. HOBSON.



the 30th of April she arrived in New York, and was hailed with great joy.

The Oregon was the only American warship that was in danger of capture. She was then making the longest voyage ever known in the shortest time.

A new feature was developed by the war with Spain. In all naval warfare in the future the great feature is coal. No longer can a warship depend on sails, but must rely on the supply of her colliers. The United States wisely declared coal a contraband of war, which prevented friendly powers from selling fuel to hostile war vessels of either nation. As the sequel will show this worked a great advantage to the Americans, and brought crushing defeats to Spain.

## CHAPTER V.

FAITH IN THE ASIATIC SQUADRON—ADMIRAL DEWEY—  
HIS GREAT VICTORY AT MANILA.

WHEN the war broke out Commodore Dewey with the Asiatic Squadron was at Hong Kong. Coal being a contraband of war, and being king in the navy, was perhaps the prime cause of the battle of Manila. It did not take a prophet to foresee that the first battle of the war would be fought by Commodore Dewey. As early as April 28th a Washington correspondent said:

“Admiral Dewey, naval officers say, either must take a port in the Philippines and make it a base of supplies and a temporary home for his ships, or head his fleet straight across the Pacific for San Francisco. Under neutrality laws Dewey will find that having secured one supply of coal at a port belonging to a neutral power that port will be practically closed to his ships, for he would not be permitted to enter it again for the same purpose within three months, a space of time that would more than consume the amount of coal that can be carried on shipboard.

“Admiral Dewey, because of this, is under the

necessity now of capturing a port from the enemy in which he may stay as long as he pleases, as his position consequently is much more perilous than that of the Cuban blockading squadron.

“The admiral is believed to have sailed at two o'clock yesterday from Mirs Bay, China, for the Philippines. Assuming that his squadron is traveling at the prescribed speed of ten knots, it is calculated at the Navy Department that he should occupy about sixty hours in the passage to Manila, which will bring him off that port early Saturday morning.”

Commodore Dewey was an experienced naval officer, a native of Vermont, and at this time sixty-one years of age. He graduated from the Military Academy in 1858, and served through the Civil War in the navy with honor to himself and country. In September, 1884, he was commissioned a captain, and in 1896 a commodore. It is said that his taking charge of the Asiatic Squadron was an accident. He was to have charge of a European squadron and another officer placed in command of the Asiatic Squadron. That officer, not relishing life in the Orient, induced Dewey to exchange, which he did for the accommodation of his brother commodore.

The Spanish fleet at Manila was not a formidable one by any means, and a victory for Dewey was expected, but such a signal victory could hardly be hoped for.

The sailing of the American fleet from Hong

Kong April 27th was promptly cabled to Manila, and, despite all that the authorities could do to prevent it, was soon known throughout the island. Many of the better class immediately hurried aboard merchant vessels with their valuables and fled. Those left behind took no courage from the confident boastings of the Spanish army and navy officers, but gave way to a panic for fear of what would happen when the natives were encouraged to practice the lessons in savagery Spain has been so long and so carefully teaching them. It was known to the Spanish authorities that the American fleet would be almost certain to arrive in the evening of Saturday. The Spanish fleet, which the governor-general had been overpersuaded by Admiral Montejo to order to sea to meet and destroy the "coward Yankee pigs" there, was recalled Saturday afternoon and lined up, seven miles down the bay from Manila, at Cavité, where the arsenal, dry docks, and naval workshops were defended by a long line of earthworks.

Those works had been greatly strengthened by the addition of several big modern guns and regarded as very formidable by the old-fashioned Spanish military engineers. The fort on Corregidor Island, the battery on Caballo Island and the works on the mainland points to the north and south of those islands were all in readiness, and the chain of mines which guarded both channels was prepared to blow up each American ship as it passed. Saturday night

fell with the Spaniards on land and water quite cheerful over the coming engagement.

Shortly after midnight, the darkness being intense, one of the guns on Corregidor suddenly boomed out. All the other guns about the entrance to the bay took up the cry.

The anxious people of Manila, twenty miles up the bay, poured into the streets. They thought the battle had begun in reality.

The American fleet was already past the entrance and was on its way up the opposite side of the bay. It was a night of terror in Manila. The women and children fled to the churches, while the men rushed to and fro in the streets. Dismay seized upon the Spanish soldiers. They had not believed that the Americans could ever get past the entrance batteries and mines. Long before dawn the panic became a frenzy because of the reports that came in from the interior of the island that the natives were massing for a descent upon the city to pillage and to massacre. When day broke the tens of thousands watching on all sides of the vast and beautiful harbor saw the enemy in line of battle about ten miles out, directly in front of Manila.

There were nine vessels in all, as follows: The second-class protected cruiser *Olympia*, 5,800 tons, a swift commerce destroyer, carrying four terrible eight-inch guns and ten deadly five-inch quick-firers; the second-class protected cruiser *Baltimore*, scarcely

less formidable than the *Olympia*, with four eight-inch guns and six six-inch rapid-firers; the second-class protected cruiser *Boston*, smaller than the *Olympia* and the *Baltimore*, but still a real and powerful floating fort, with her two eight-inch guns and her six six-inch rapid-firers; the second-class cruiser *Raleigh*, of about the same size as the *Boston*, with one six-inch and ten five-inch guns; the partially protected gunboat *Concord*, with six six-inch guns; then there was the little gunboat *Petrel*, with four six-inch guns, and the steel-clad revenue cutter *Hugh McCulloch*, turned into a gunboat. To the rear were the two transport ships *Zafiro* and the *Manshan*, with coal, ammunition, and accommodations for the wounded.

With the bright American banner floating gayly over each ship, with the rigging, the decks, and all visible appointments so neat and trim, the fleet seemed out for a holiday rather than awaiting the opening of the first demonstration of an ironclad fleet in action that the world had known. The Spaniards could hardly believe their own eyes on seeing this formidable apparition in the very center of their harbor, almost within firing distance of the capital city of their last remaining Eastern possession. It seemed incredible, impossible. They had not long to watch and speculate. The sun was hardly clear of the horizon before the American fleet began to steam in slow and stately fashion straight



in toward the city. Near its resting-place was anchored three men-of-war from three different nations—France, Germany, and England. The decks and rigging of each of these ships were thronged with eager officers and sailors. Discipline seemed to have been forgotten in the intense desire to see what the Yankees would do—those Yankees who, in three-quarters of a century, had never sent a hostile fleet into any port of a European power.

On came the American fleet until it was within about three miles of Manila. Then the Spanish guns of the battery at the end of the Mole spoke; but the shot fell short. Then from the Spanish fleet, steaming slowly up from Cavité, came several shots. The American fleet turned, and the duellists were face to face. To expert eyes the Spanish fleet seemed far inferior. Yet the people watching, and apparently to the Spanish officers and sailors, the difference did not seem great.

The Spanish ships were of older patterns, smaller, but more numerous.

They were: the *Reina Cristina*, of 3,090 tons, with six six-inch and two three-inch guns; the *Castilla*, with four six-inch and two five-inch guns; the *Isla de Cuba* and the *Isla de Luzon*, with four seven-inch guns; three torpedo boats, each of which the Spanish naval officers thought could take care of the *Olympia* and the *Baltimore*. As for the rest of the American fleet they relied upon the *Don Antonio*,

the Ulloa, the Don Juan de Austria, the Velasco, and ten gunboats. Then there were the batteries on shore all along the low peninsula. To get the full effect of all their guns, the Spaniards formed so that the Americans would have to face not only all the guns afloat, but also all guns on shore at Cavité, while from the rear the strong batteries of Manila could perhaps send aiding shots.

When the American maneuvering brought their ships within range, at about 6:45 A. M., the conflict began. The Spanish stood steady, flanked by the Cavité batteries on the south. The American fleet began to steam languidly to and fro. There were one or two sharp cracks, then a succession of deafening roars, and then one long, reverberating roar that boomed and bellowed from shore to shore. A huge cloud of smoke lay close upon the waters, and around it was a penumbra of thick haze. Through this the American ships could be seen moving, now slowly, now more rapidly, flames shooting from their sides, and answering flames leaping from the Spanish ships and land batteries, while now and then from the direction of Manila came a hollow rumble as the big guns there were discharged, more from eagerness to take part than from hope of lending effective aid. It was impossible to see from the shore the effect of many of the shots, but from the fact that the American ships were alternately advancing and retreating in the course of their manueverings, the Spaniards



MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM R. SHAFER.



on shore got the impression that the Yankees were being beaten.

About 7:30 A. M. there was a lull in the terrific uproar. The wind blew away the haze and smoke, and one of the American gunboats was seen making off toward the western part of the bay. A cheer went up from the Spaniards. The flames burst from the bow of the *Cristina*, one of the two best ships and the flagship of the fleet. The Americans again closed in and the uproar was renewed with increased fury.

The Americans had not suffered great loss up to this time, as not many shots from the heroic but incompetent Spanish gunners had struck them. When the ships were again seen the *Cristina* was wrapped in flames. On her decks the sailors, Spaniards and natives, were rushing frantically about. The *Isla de Cuba* went near. A part of the *Cristina's* crew—perhaps all that were still alive—with the Spanish admiral went aboard her. But hardly were they aboard when she, too, burst into flames.

Confusion now reigned throughout the Spanish fleet. On every vessel the decks were slippery with blood, and the air was filled with shrieks and groans of the wounded.

The Spaniards and the native soldiers ran about in a frenzy of rage rather than of terror. The Americans pushed on too closely, for they, too, began to lose as the fire from the *Cavité* batteries be-

came effective. At this juncture the *Don Juan de Austria* became the center of interest. She had been in the very front of the battle and had received perhaps more of the American shots than any other. Admiral Montejo, on the burning *Cuba*, threw up his arms with a gesture of despair as a heavy roar came from the *Austria* and part of her deck flew up in the air, taking with it scores of dead and dying and mangled.

A shot had set off one of her magazines. She was ruined and sinking. But her crew refused to leave her. Weeping, cursing, praying, firing madly and blindly, they went down with her. As the *Don Juan* went down the *Castilla* burst into flames. The remainder of the Spanish fleet now turned and fled down the long, narrow inlet behind Cavite. Several of the gunboats were run ashore, others fled up a small creek and were grounded there.

The guns of Cavité kept on thundering, and the Americans, pressing their advantage no further, drew off. As they steamed away toward their waiting transports, the Spaniards went wild with joy. They thought that, in spite of outward appearances, the American fleet was crippled, and that as it would be unable to escape from the harbor, it would fall into their hands. This was telegraphed up to Manila, and so on to Madrid, where it filled the ministry with momentary delight. But before the ministers of Madrid had read the false

news the American fleet, with decks again cleared and fresh supplies of ammunition, was steaming back toward Cavité to annihilate the remnant of Montejo's fleet and completely silence the land batteries, which was fully accomplished.

The courage of the Spaniards was as great as their overwhelming ruin. They had lost heavily. Their flags had been shot from the waters of Manila Bay, the last Spanish ship lay in ruins, and the last possible chance of resisting the relentless Americans, whom they now hated, was gone absolutely. Yet, emulating the despairing heroism of the officers and crew of the Don Juan de Austria, they hurled defiance at the American fleet lying so tranquil just out of reach of the battery on the mole at Manila. All efforts on the part of the foreign consuls to dissuade them were in vain; they had made up their minds to go down with the ruins and to sacrifice further lives in an insane resistance.

Dr. Kindleberger gave a graphic account of the terrific fight to a San Francisco newspaper. He was on the Olympia through it all:

"In the first assault the flagship took the lead, the other vessels following in her wake at four ships' lengths. The Spanish fleet was approached by laps, each turn bringing the contestants nearer together. By this plan the American vessels frequently poured broadsides into the enemy, but were themselves more exposed to fire.

“At one time the smoke became so dense that it became necessary to draw aside, allowing the cloud to lift. The vessels were examined, and it was found that they had sustained no damage. Breakfast was served to the men, and in a few minutes they re-entered the fight with the greatest enthusiasm.

“The second fight was even more fierce than the first. It was in that the Baltimore was struck.

“During the first fight the Spanish admiral’s ship put bravely out of the line to meet the Olympia. The entire American fleet concentrated fire on her, and she was so badly injured that she turned around to put back. At this juncture the Olympia let fly an eight-inch shell, which struck her stern and pierced through almost her entire length, exploding finally in the engine-room, wrecking her machinery. This shell killed the captain and sixteen men and set the vessel on fire.

“In the heat of the fight two torpedo boats moved out to attack the fleet. They were allowed to come within 800 yards, when a fusillade from the Olympia sent one to the bottom with all on board and riddled the other. The second boat was later found turned up on the beach, covered with blood.

“In the second fight the Baltimore was sent to silence the fort at Cavité. She plunged into a cloud of smoke and opened all her batteries on the fortifications. In a very few minutes a shell struck in the



ammunition and the fort blew up with a deafening roar.

“The work of the Baltimore was glorious. After the principal ships had been destroyed, the Concord, Raleigh, and Petrel being of light draught, were sent close in to handle the remaining vessels of the fleet. They made quick work of them.

“In taking possession of the land forts several hundred wounded Spaniards fell into the hands of the Americans, and nearly two hundred dead were accounted for on the spot. Holes in which numbers had been hastily buried were found. The dead were returned to relatives so far as this could be done, and the wounded were cared for in the best manner by the American surgeons.

“The Spanish loss footed up 400 killed, 600 wounded, and a property loss of anywhere from \$6,000,000 to \$10,000,000.

“The day of the fight was clear and hot. Not a breath of air was stirring.

“After the first battle the Americans were greatly fagged by the heat, and the rest and breakfast allowed them by the commodore was of inestimable benefit. When the men were at breakfast a conference of all officers was held on board the Olympia, when the plan of the second battle was made known by the commodore.

“Several shots struck the Olympia, and she was pierced a number of times. One shell struck the

side of the ship against the hospital ward. The chaplain and nurses were watching the fight through a port a few inches away, and were stunned by the concussion.

“Experts have figured out that the fighting volume of the guns of the respective sides of the battle was three for the Americans against seven for the Spaniards. It is clear, then, that the advantage was in the ships and men themselves, the Americans having the experience and nerve.

“Gunner Evans, of the *Boston*, was one of the men who sent the Spanish ships down. He directed the fire of one of the big guns. As such officer he was at the time greatly exposed, but did not receive an injury. Not a man on the *Boston* received a scratch.”

Another eye-witness gives the following interesting account of Dewey's famous fight :

“The more I recall the events of last Sunday's battle the more miraculous it seems that no American lost his life.

“The shell that entered the *Boston's* wardroom was going straight for Paymaster Martin when it exploded within five feet of him, yet he was not touched.

“Aboard the *Olympia* the surgeons' operating table was placed in the wardroom. Chaplain Frazier, who was assisting the surgeon, had his head out of one of the six-pounder gunports when a shell struck

the ship's side less than a yard away. The chaplain pulled his head in just in time to escape having it blown off, as the shell instantly burst.

“Three fragments of one shell struck the *Olympia* within a radius of fifteen feet from Commodore Dewey.

“The armor-piercing projectile that exploded the box of three-pounder ammunition on board the *Baltimore* passed between two groups of men so close to each other that it is difficult to see how all escaped.

“The British gunboat *Linnet* entered the bay Monday, but, some of her men having the plague, she did not come near our ships.

“The French armored cruiser *Bruix* entered the bay to-day. The British cruiser *Immortalite* is understood to be on her way to Manila.

“Eighty Spanish bodies were found unburied Monday night, and we gave them burial Tuesday morning, calling in a Roman Catholic priest to read the burial service over their remains.

“The bodies presented a horrible sight. One had the head almost wholly carried away. Another had been struck in the stomach by a large projectile, cutting everything away to the backbone.

“One very large man, apparently an officer, was not only mangled, but burned, and all the bodies were frightfully bloated.

“To add to the horror of the scene, several lean,

wolf-like dogs had discovered the bodies before we had.

“Probably there were nowhere a more interested or more thoroughly happy set of persons than the group of wives of the American naval officers who have been living in Hong Kong in order to be near their husbands.

“Having heard but little except alarming rumors since the squadron left for Manila, they are now recovering their normal serenity with the certainty that their husbands are safe. There are about a dozen of these officers’ wives, forming a little navy colony here.”

Not an American was killed, and only seven or eight injured in the engagement. Since the battle of New Orleans there has never been such disparagement in casualties. At first Americans could hardly believe the story. The wildest rumors were afloat and sensible people doubted everything. Dewey’s report was long in coming.

Suddenly in the midst of the exciting events when every villager was annoying the telegraph operator for news “going over the wires,” all communications were suddenly cut off. There was no uneasiness felt, for it was believed that the American commodore had possession of the cable. Some even suggested that he had cut the cable himself. Those calculated to ridicule the naval board, thought Dewey had cut off communication in order to keep them



COMMODORE WINFIELD S. SCHLEY.



from interfering with him until he had completed the work.

At once Dewey became the hero of the day. He was the object of hundreds of wretched puns, the poet dipped his pen in crimson ink, and sought to catch inspiration to write of his daring deeds, seven hundred and thirty-six boy babies were named Dewey the first week after the victory, and he was nominated by acclamation for President of the United States for 1900, before any one knew what his political creed was, whether he would accept, or whether he possessed the qualification requisite for the office. Taylor was made President because "he fit the Mexicans," and they determined to force the same office on the hero of Manila.

The man who had before been an obscure seaman suddenly woke up on the morning of May 1, 1898, to find himself, after a baptism of fire, famous. The tendency of American people to hero worship is as great as in any other nation, and despite the fact our military presidents save Washington have been failures, they have not yet learned that there is a vast difference between soldiers, sailors, and statesmen.

Days passed in wretched anxiety, and no news came from Dewey, and there was dread throughout the land, though the authorities at Washington continued to declare there was no need for alarm.

The President hastened to tender the thanks of a grateful nation to the conqueror; he was made a

rear admiral, and Congress gave him a vote of thanks.

The great cities throughout the nation held celebrations, and from nearly every home in the land the Stars and Stripes flew, while the button venders made small fortunes by the disposal of Dewey buttons.

Meanwhile the capture of the Manila Islands brought new problems into the war, which had not before been considered. Foreign powers began to ask what our intentions were. Germany, and even the Sultan of Turkey, with many other powers, began to enter protests against the United States holding the Philippines. The American government was firm, however; having laid the hand to the plow it determined not to make any retraction. It was at once seen, however, that a larger army than had been at first calculated upon was necessary. It was demonstrated that although a navy could bombard a seaport town, it could do no more, and that an army was essential to complete the conquest. It was decided to hold the Philippines, Porto Rico and Cuba, for the President decided on the 1st of May, or as soon as he learned of the victory, to send an army to the Philippines and hold them.

More ships, more sailors and more soldiers were necessary to conducting the war successfully. Six days had elapsed and as yet there was no news from Dewey. This ominous silence began to have its



effect. Fears of Spanish treachery, or that the fleet had been blown up in the harbor were entertained.

Some of the cheap newspapers without a correspondent in the field published sensational reports of the capture of Manila itself. The character of these journals was soon discovered and people ceased to be agitated or alarmed at their wild rumors.

On May 7, 1898, just seven days after he had gained his wonderful victory, the first official report was received from Dewey from the dispatch boat McCullough by way of Hong Kong. Though one report was dated May 1, and the second May 4, both were received at the Navy Department on the 7th, the first report was as follows :

“MANILA, May 1: The squadron arrived at Manila at daybreak this morning. I immediately engaged the enemy and destroyed the following Spanish war vessels:

“Reina Cristina, Castila, Don Antonio de Uloa, Isla de Luzon, Isla de Cuba, General Lozo, Marques de Duero, Velasco, Isla de Mindanao, a transport and water battery at Cavité.

“The squadron is uninjured, and only a few men were slightly wounded.

“The only means of telegraphing is to the American Consul at Hong Kong. I shall communicate with him.

“DEWEY.”

The second report was fully as brief and as satisfactory.

“CAVITE, May 4: I have taken possession of the naval

station at Cavite on the Philippine Islands. Have destroyed the fortifications at the bay entrance, paroling the garrison. I control the bay completely and can take the city at any time.

“The squadron is in excellent health and spirits.

“The Spanish loss is not fully known, but is very heavy—150 killed, including the captain of the *Reina Cristina*.

“I am assisting in protecting the Spanish sick and wounded, having 250 sick and wounded in the hospital within our lines.

“There is much excitement in Manila. I will protect the foreign residents. DEWEY.”

Dewey had destroyed the fleet of the Spanish admiral and successfully bombarded the fortifications, but was not yet in possession of the city and the Philippine Islands. It was plainly evident that he was in need of reinforcements and at once.

The War Department determined to send Major-General Wesley Merritt of the regular army as military governor of the Philippines and a force of fifteen thousand men to occupy them.

General Merritt insisted on having regular troops instead of volunteers, but was finally induced to accept the command with some regiments of regular soldiers and the remainder made up of volunteers.

Dewey's victory, though great according to European critics, was no more than could be looked for. His fleet, in ships, men and guns was far superior to the enemy, and one European critic says all he had

to do was to keep out of range of the small calibre guns of the enemy, and sink their ships with his heavier metal. While all credit was given Dewey for his boldness in entering a mined and torpedoed harbor, the European press was filled with praise for Spanish bravery. They went down with their colors flying making good the words of Carantha, preferring death to surrender.

There is no need of denying the fact that the Spanish are courageous, and that they fight with a valor which in defeat almost amounts to desperation, but their judgment and tactics are poor, and their officers incompetent, which accounts for their disasters.

The Spaniards proved to not be easily discouraged by defeat. When Dewey demanded the surrender of the guns at Manila he was defiantly told to come and get them. The Spanish press belittled the so-called victory of the Americans at Manila, and declared that the Yankees were repulsed and dared not come within range of their great shore batteries. The Americans were called pigs whom the Spanish correspondent declared left Manila for Hong Kong with drooping snouts, but all the while the American fleet was in possession of the harbor, prohibiting a single Spaniard from escaping even if he had had a ship to leave port.

There was considerable delay in sending troops and supplies to the Philippines, all the while the

American squadron was menaced by the Spanish fleet of Cadiz.

An unknown quantity in the campaign was the fleet of Admiral Cervera. He was reported to have sailed from Cadiz a dozen times. The Spaniards after the Manila disaster suddenly grew very non-committal and mysterious. The maneuvering of their fleet greatly puzzled the Naval Strategy Board at Washington. At one time it was feared that Cervera was going to make a *coup-de-etat* on Dewey and redeem all Montejo had lost, and next that Havana was threatened, while timid souls on the New England seaboard were almost thrown into spasms in fear of the bombardment of some summer resort or fishing hamlet.

## CHAPTER VI.

REPULSED AT CARDENAS—ENSIGN WILLARD'S HEROIC  
ACT—BOMBARDMENT OF SAN JUAN.

THE war in the West Indies materially changed during the month of May. It was no longer a peaceful blockade nor a war of chasing peaceful merchantmen. Blood began to flow in earnest, and blood flowed on the American side as well as the Spanish. The poor marksmanship of the Spaniards had caused the American naval officers, especially the younger men, to despise their gunners, and there were hundreds of daring feats which older heads disapproved.

Gunboats and torpedo boats in command of brave, dashing but inexperienced men went dangerously near the shore batteries, until a shell fired at a mile range from a Havana fort came very nearly sinking one of the daring little craft.

The Spanish Cape Verde fleet, which had been reported to have started for the West Indies, was, up to the 12th, a mystery. The names, strength, and size of the ships were unknown, nor could they be ascertained by naval experts until it was reported at Martinique, where it coaled, although France had

declared for neutrality and coal had been made a contraband of war. The sympathy of France and Austria for Spain was apparent from the beginning. On the 6th of May the French steamer Lafayette was seized while trying to run the blockade into Havana. She was afterward ordered released and entered the port, and it was then reported that she carried Spanish supplies and gunners into Havana.

On the 10th of May it was reported that the Cape Verde fleet had returned to Cadiz, Spain, but the story was not believed. Many thought it only a ruse to deceive Admiral Sampson. On the same day Premier Sagasta gave out an important interview on the Spanish-Cuban situation. He said Spain did more than should have been done to avoid conflict, until the conduct of the United States made war inevitable. He declared that Spain was desolated and ruined by internal troubles, and the United States having long coveted Cuba, was taking advantage of her misfortunes.

The 11th was destined to be the day on which the first martyrs to the cause of America in the war were to lay down their lives for their country; also to mark the first real repulse. The war vessels Hudson and Wilmington and the torpedo boat Winslow, with the gunboat Machias, steamed down the coast to Cardenas on this morning, and shortly after two o'clock the Hudson, Winslow, and Wilmington entered the harbor to attack some Spanish gunboats



REAR-ADMIRAL GEORGE DEWEY.





seen there. The Machias, being a heavy-draught vessel, did not venture in, but began the bombardment of a fort called Diana Cay.

The Wilmington and the Hudson were ahead and opened fire on the Spanish boats, which were lying at the docks. The firing began at a range of 3,500 yards. A few minutes later the Winslow came up and also opened fire. In an instant the entire attention of the Spanish gunboats and land batteries was directed upon her. From all sides shot and shell poured in on the little torpedo boat. The Wilmington and the Hudson still kept up their fire, but they could not turn aside the terrible storm of fire and death pouring in upon the torpedo boat. The crew of the Winslow, however, never faltered for a second. At two-thirty-five a solid shot crashed into the hull of the Winslow and knocked out her boiler. In an instant she began to roll and drift helplessly.

Then there was a moment of awful suspense. A fierce cheer of triumph went up from the Spaniards on the gunboats and on the batteries, and again a storm of fire was opened on the helpless boat. The Hudson, which was lying near by, started to the assistance of the Winslow. She ran alongside the torpedo boat and tried to throw a line to the imperilled crew. Up to this time, with the exception of the one shot which disabled the boiler of the Winslow, the firing of the Spanish gunboats had been wild, but as the Winslow lay rolling in the water

the range grew closer, and shells began to explode all about her.

It was difficult for the Hudson to get near enough to throw a line to the Winslow's crew, so terrible was the fire all about her. Finally, after about twenty minutes, the Hudson approached near enough to throw a line. Ensign Bagley and six men were standing in a group on the deck of the Winslow.

"Heave her, heave her!" shouted Bagley, as he looked toward the commander of the Hudson, and called for a line.

"Don't miss it," shouted an officer from the Hudson, and, with a smile, Bagley called back: "Let her come. It's getting too hot here for comfort."

The line was thrown, and about the same instant a shell burst in the very midst of the group of men on board the Winslow. Bagley was instantly killed and half a dozen more fell groaning on the blood-stained deck. One of the dead men pitched headlong over the side of the boat; but his feet caught in the iron rail and he was pulled back. Bagley lay stretched on the deck, with his face completely torn away and the upper part of his body shattered. It was a terrible moment. The torpedo boat, disabled and helpless, rolled and swayed under the fury of the fire from the Spanish gunboats. When the shell burst in the group on board the Winslow another wild shout of triumph went up from the

Spanish boats and batteries, and again a heavy fire was opened on the torpedo boat.

Finally the Hudson succeeded in getting a line on board the Winslow, and was towing her out of the deadly range when the line parted, and again both boats were at the mercy of the Spanish. At ten minutes to four P.M. the Hudson managed to get another line on the deck of the Winslow, but there were only three men left at that time to make it fast.

The line was finally secured and the Winslow was towed up to Pedras Island, where she was anchored with her dead and wounded on her decks. There some men from the Hudson went on board the Winslow and took the most seriously wounded men off. Three who were taken on board the gunboat Machias died shortly afterward. At a quarter-past three on May 12th the Hudson with the dead bodies and some of the wounded started for Key West, arriving there at eight o'clock next morning.

Commander Bernadou of the Winslow was wounded in the left leg, but not seriously. Lying in the cabin of the Hudson he received a representative of the Associated Press and told him the story of the fight. He said: "We went into harbor under orders. The torpedo boat Winslow was the worst injured. She had five of her men killed, and I don't know how many injured. The Winslow was ordered by the commander of the Wilmington to go into the harbor of Cardenas and attack the Spanish gunboats

there. We steamed in under full head, and were fired upon as soon as we were in range. The Spanish boats were tied up at the docks, and had a fair range on us. The batteries on shore also opened on us, and I think we received most of the fire. I do not know whether any one was hurt on the Wilmington or on the Hudson, but I think not. I have no fault to find with the Winslow's crew. They acted nobly all the way through. The men who were killed fell at the same time. We were standing in a group, and the aim of the Spanish was perfect. A shell burst in our very faces."

On the 13th the Winslow was towed into Key West, where a reporter gave the following description of its appearance:

"The torpedo boat Winslow which was so badly cut up in the action off Cardenas, was hauled alongside the Curry's wharf this noon, and is now the object of curious interest on the part of crowds that have assembled there. Many naval officers called also to inspect the vessel, and after learning the full details of the encounter express an opinion that the Cushing's exploit was outdone by this dashing venture of a torpedo boat against a battery. As to the orders sent her to that encounter, some well-known lines from Tennyson's poem, 'The Charge of the Light Brigade,' are freely quoted.

"In looking over the vessel it was found that a shell had struck a forward port torpedo and passed

the gun-cotton charge without exploding the missile. This is an item of news that will be read with much interest by those who have contended that a gun-cotton torpedo is likely to explode if struck by a shell. So far as is known, this is the first time a torpedo with warhead shipped and final adjustments for firing made has ever been hit by a projectile. The result will unquestionably set at rest all doubts as to the effect of projectiles on gun-cotton torpedoes. The torpedo is ruined beyond repair. The forward boilers of the Winslow were perforated by a shell which passed clean through the boat.

“Another shell struck the intermediate cylinder of the starboard engines and lodged there. One ventilator was shot clean away. A box containing sixty charges of one-pounder fixed ammunition was hit by a shell, and, although the box was set on fire, the contents were not exploded. Unless boiler-makers are sent here to repair the boilers at once it will be necessary to send the boat to a navy yard. The body of Ensign-Cadet Bagley, who was killed in the fight, was transferred from the morgue to-day and placed on the Mascotte for shipment north. A guard of honor accompanied the casket from the morgue to the ship.

“The Winslow lost fifty per cent. of crew in killed and wounded, but the survivors are not discouraged, and are just as eager now for another ‘go’ at the enemy as they were before their decks were

made slippery with the good blood of American seamen.

“Modest these men are, and none of them wish me to use their names. They pass lightly over their conduct to speak in high praise of the bearing of their brave young officers, Bernadou, who early in the action received a wound that would have sent a fainter heart below, and his valiant executive officer, Worth Bagley, naval cadet from North Carolina.

“Bernadou came into my life sixteen years ago, one winter morning in New Orleans, when I saw him fling himself overboard to rescue a sailor whose boat had been swamped in the Mississippi in the swift tide. He rescued his man, but, weighed down with heavy clothing, he narrowly missed losing his life. With the impetuosity and dash that go with the torpedo service, he has the cool judgment and unflinching nerve that never waver in the face of peril.

“I have been expecting that he would be heard from, and the reports I have had to-night from his men are characteristic of the man.

“When that fragment of shell tore a great gaping wound in his thigh he staggered a bit, leaned against the conning tower for support, gave some necessary orders about the helm and speed, and then told one of the men to jump below and bring him a towel. The towel was brought, and Bernadou, seizing a one-

pounder cartridge, improvised a tourniquet in an effort to staunch the fatal drain which was reddening the deck about him. For several minutes after binding the towel over the wound, and twisting it tight with the tourniquet, he stood at his post near the forward conning tower, and then sank back into a campstool which had been brought on deck.

“The Winslow was then in the thickest of the fight. The Spanish gunners recognized in her a torpedo craft, and, ignoring the Hudson, which has the build of a tugboat, concentrated all their fire on the Winslow.

“A dozen whizzing shells struck the boat in almost as many seconds. One of these exploded in the forward conning tower, where Quartermaster McKeown was standing at the wheel. The explosion tore his coat into shreds, but miraculously did no injury to the wearer beyond deafening him by the concussion. McKeown remained at his post.

“Then came a shell which burst in a group of men gathered amidships, and which stretched several dead and wounded on the deck. Bagley, horribly mangled, was knocked overboard by the shock. One of the uninjured rushed to his assistance and dragged him back on board. He died a few minutes later.”

While the gunboats were being repulsed at Cardenas a daring feat was performed by Ensign Arthur L. Willard of Kirksville, Mo. He was on

board the *Machias* which, as has been stated, was engaged in bombarding the Spanish fort Diana Cay. The *Machias* succeeded in battering down the walls and silencing the Spanish guns. The Spaniards were at last driven from the fort and sent flying into the wood beyond. Scarce waiting for the fire to cease Ensign Willard seized the American flag and accompanied by only three men was rowed ashore and ran up the stony embankment to the dismantled fort where the Spanish flag was still flying. The Spanish banner was lowered and the Stars and Stripes ran up in its place. Ensign Willard brought away the Spanish flag with him, being the first man to plant the Stars and Stripes on Cuban soil, or to bring away a captured Spanish banner from a Cuban fort.

On the same day of the repulse at Cardenas the Americans were repulsed at Cienfuegos, where the cruisers *Marblehead* and *Windom* and gunboat *Nashville* went to cut the cables connecting Havana with Santiago de Cuba. This task was accomplished, but only after a terrific fight between our warships and Spanish troops, which lined the shore and lay concealed behind improvised breastworks. One man, a seaman named Regan, of the *Marblehead*, was killed outright, in one of the working small boats, and six men were severely wounded. In addition, a large number on board the ship received minor wounds.





CAPTAIN CHARLES D. SIGSBEE.



Captain Maguire of the *Windom*, said that several of the six badly-wounded men who were taken to Key West could not recover.

When the commanders of the *Marblehead* and *Nashville* called for volunteers to man the boats and cut the cable the men responded with a jump. Lieutenant C. McR. Winslow, of the *Nashville*, took command of the *Nashville's* boats.

The shore surrounding the entrance of the harbor was first shelled and then the boats proceeded in. The cable was deep in the channel and was found with difficulty. One of the relays of the cable had been cut when the Spaniards opened fire.

The marines in the boat replied at once and a machine gun from the forward launch sent in a stream of bullets, while heavy shells from the warship drove the Spaniards from the rifle pits at the shore, many of them seeking refuge in the lighthouse fort, which was afterward torn to pieces by a shell from the *Windom*. With desperate courage the American sailors remained calmly at their posts and succeeded in dragging up the second relay of the cable and severing it.

Seven badly wounded was the count, and one of them, Regan, died while on the way back to the ship. Lieutenant Winslow was shot in the hand and a number of others were more or less injured.

On the *Nashville*, Captain Maynard was standing forward with an ensign when a Spanish bullet

passed through the ensign's shoulder and struck Maynard on the chest, wounding him slightly.

The Marblehead was struck scores of times by bullets from machine guns, and the Nashville suffered to about the same extent. The Windom also had many marks of the fray. Her shell blowing up the lighthouse and scattering the Spaniards in all directions, ended the battle.

The losses on the 11th made the Americans more cautious. Though they had reason to believe that they had killed many of the enemy they could not be certain as to the number slain, for having no land forces they were unable to hold a single fort captured.

On the 12th the United States transport steamer Gussie made an effort to land some troops at Port Cabanas and failed, for the entire shore was lined with Spanish soldiers. The number the transport sought to land was too small to cope with the enemy on shore, and the Gussie withdrew.

The whole nation was still exercised over the fleet of Cervera, which was elusive and puzzling. There were scores of contradictory reports in regard to it. Some had it that the fleet had returned to Spain, others that it had doubled on the Americans and was on its way to the Philippines, while a few, as has been said, were in great dread of the New England coast.

The Naval Strategy Board held to the belief that the

fleet was on its way to West Indian waters. Admiral Sampson received orders at last to go in search of it and to destroy it when found. The report that it had coaled at Martinique was scarce received ere there came a report that it was in the port of San Juan, Porto Rico.

Thither went Sampson's fleet, which now consisted of the Iowa, Indiana, New York, Terror, Amphitrite, Detroit, Montgomery and Porter, and arrived at the entrance of the harbor of San Juan about five o'clock on the morning of May 12, 1898. It was not with the purpose to capture San Juan that Sampson entered the harbor, but in the hope of finding the fleet of Cervera there.

In view of the prospect of a fight with the Spanish fleet it was not deemed expedient to leave a vessel in charge of the harbor, and, furthermore, no landing force was available to take possession of the city, as has been stated. It was not even the intention of the admiral to blockade the city.

Though there was great disappointment, the American admiral determined not to lose an opportunity to do the enemy some damage.

Admiral Sampson had transferred his headquarters to the Iowa, which was temporarily, at least, the flagship of the squadron. Two hours before the warships came within range of the San Juan forts all hands had been called, breakfast was eaten, and

the men took their places of duty, eager for the coming fight.

The fortifications at San Juan extend along the sea front for about a mile and a half on the north coast of the little coral island on which the city is situated. They also extend about three-quarters of a mile along the western shore of the island, at the entrance to the harbor. Thus the city is supposed to be protected both from the sea and from vessels attacking it in the harbor entrance. Our ships did not enter the entrance to the harbor. The channel is very narrow, a good part of it not being an eighth of a mile in width.

There was no room for maneuvering in this channel, and scarcely a vessel in the squadron draws so little water that it would not ground if it got out of the channel. So the fight was carried on against Morro Castle, the strongest fortifications, which on the point are washed on one side by the ocean and on the other by the waters of the harbor entrance; and the line of attack extended to the east, the fire being directed upon the fortifications stretching along the sea at a considerable height above the water.

The Detroit was leading the squadron as it came into action, but the first gun was fired by the Iowa, which followed her, her shot being directed upon the Morro fort. Then the line of vessels steamed to the east along the coast, each delivering its fire as it passed the fortifications, and when the head of the line

reached the end of the fortifications it turned and traveled back to the starting point, the whole circuit making an ellipse. All the vessels of the squadron made this round three times.

During the first shots the firing was a little too low, but in the second round the ships got the elevation of the forts, and, for a time at least, silenced the guns of Morro and of some of the batteries further along the shore.

Before the line got around for the second assault nearly everything was hidden by the clouds of smoke, and in most cases it was impossible to tell where the shots took effect or how much damage was done. It was believed that the Spaniards were repeatedly driven from the guns, and that some of the shots did damage in the town beyond the line of forts.

The cannonading was terrific and awoke thunderous echoes from the hills. The rate of firing from all the ships was rapid. The fire of the Detroit was particularly so, and the Porter at short range drew the Spanish fire in a fearless manner.

The Spaniards mounted seven very good guns, but their marksmanship was wretched. It was evident that our shots were hitting the forts repeatedly, while the attacking fleet escaped almost untouched. The tendency of the enemy was to deliver its fire too high.

It was not long after the fighting began before the

Americans felt perfectly indifferent to the shots of the enemy. They attended to their duties with utmost coolness, quickly washed away the little blood that was spilled on the decks, and went about their work as though they were at target practice.

The Spaniards fired hundreds of shots and hit the New York once, killing Seaman Frank Widemark and breaking one of the legs of Samuel Feltman, ordinary seaman, and wounding three other men slightly. They also hit the Iowa once.

An eight-inch shell came through one of the Iowa's boats and struck M. G. Merkle, a marine, on the elbow, shattering his arm.

Seamen R. C. Hill and John Mitchel were slightly hurt by the splinters from the boat. One of the ventilators on the New York was penetrated by a shot, but the only marks on the Iowa were a shattered rail on her bridge and a dent in the iron plate against which the shot struck that injured Merkle.

While the *Amphritite* was traveling in the ellipse, delivering her fire as rapidly as possible, her after turret got out of order, and she was unable to use it again during the engagement. She, however, kept banging away with her guns in the forward turret.

The Detroit and Montgomery made the first round in front of the forts, and then were ordered to retire, as their guns were of too light caliber, it was thought, to do much damage.

The last shots fired came from the heavy guns of



the Terror, which kept on landing her shots among the forts for some time after the order to cease firing had been given, as the signal had escaped her attention. When she finally retired the other vessels were getting very nearly out of range, and the Terror followed, firing as she went.

Excepting the Morro Castle, which fronts both on the sea and on the harbor entrances, all the fortifications were literally attacked in the rear. In building her forts at all of her settlements in the West Indies, Spain's idea has ever been that she needed defense more against rebellious subjects than external enemies. This is the reason why the Cabanas at Havana, the largest fortress there, is faced toward the town. It is the same way with the fortifications on the heights above the sea at San Juan.

When the squadron withdrew, the firing had occupied almost exactly three hours. So fierce was the American fire that had the intention been to bombard the residence part of San Juan the damage could hardly have been greater. The lighthouses were demolished soon after the firing began. Later on the houses in Ballaja Square, in St. Christopher Street, in San José Street, and in San Sebastian Street were reported in flames. The St. Catherine Institute, the Ancient Palace, the Government House, the Orphan Asylum, the old theater, and several old churches were injured.

The American officers, through their glasses, could

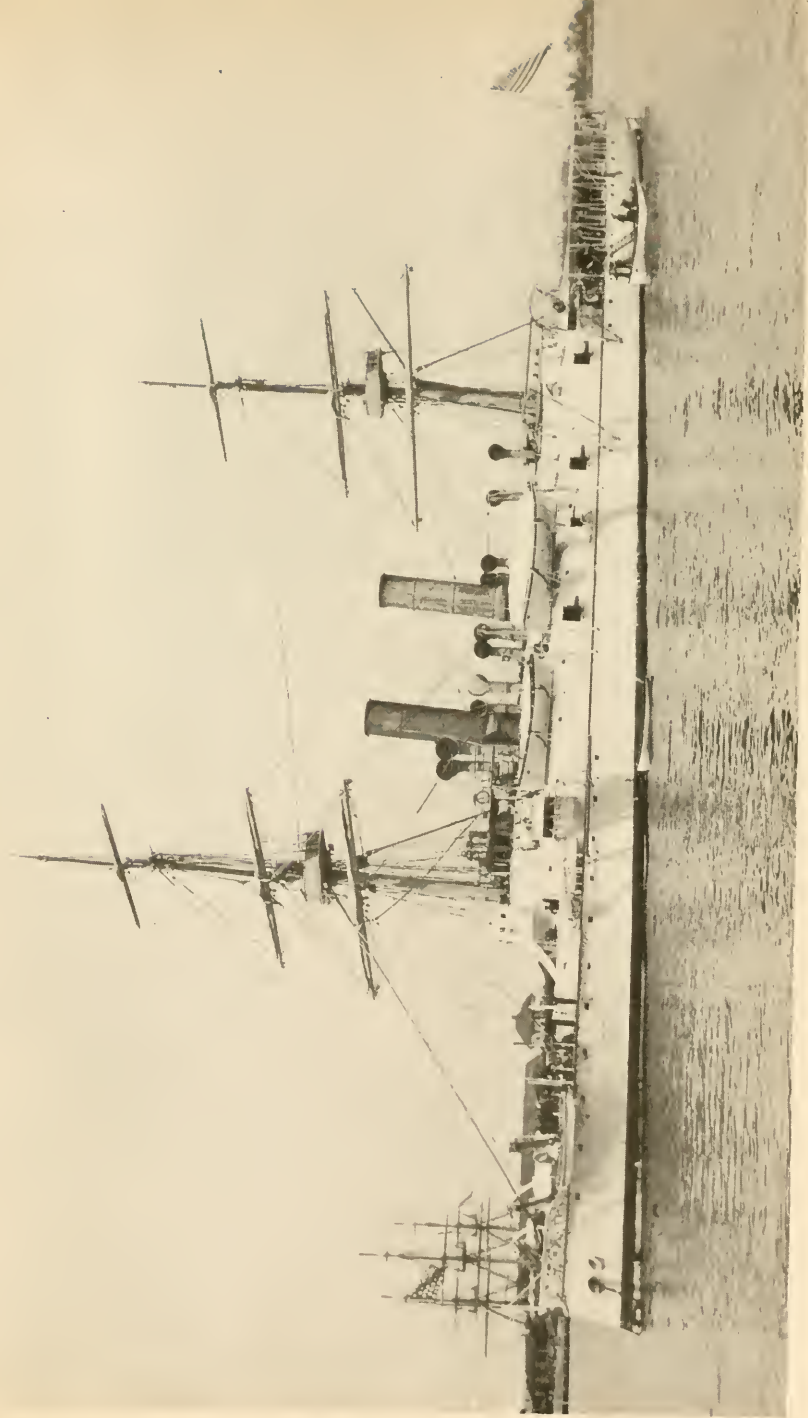
see the Spaniards at work in many places where the fortifications had been broken down. The Spaniards seemed drunk with fury. They loaded and fired like madmen, without aiming, and without any appearance of discipline or direction. At times their crazed condition led them to many absurd acts, such as waving swords, shaking fists, and discharging pistols at the American line, which was barely within reach of their guns of longest range.

As the American fleet withdrew one battery continued to blaze away at it. A portion of one of the forts that was in flames was extinguished before the American vessels got out of range.

Neither Admiral Sampson nor any sensible person claimed a victory for the American fleet at San Juan. The only object of the admiral was to find the fleet of Cervera, which was reported to be in the harbor.

Cervera's fleet was said to consist of seventeen vessels, large and small, and to be quite formidable. The bombardment of San Juan was only incidental, but it had a great moral effect. Sampson's officers and men had grown impatient at delay, and vexed at the continued disappointments. They rushed into the conflict with a quiet, earnest enthusiasm which insured success had they been prepared to push the work with land forces.

A thousand different stories were afloat concerning the bombardment. The morning papers, with their usual tendency to misrepresentation, announced



THE CRUISER ATLANTA.



the next day that San Juan had surrendered to Sampson, though it really turned out that Sampson was a hundred miles from the city.

On the same day of Sampson's bombardment Joseph Chamberlain, Secretary of State for Great Britain's colonies, in a speech at Birmingham, England, recommended an Anglo-American alliance, which almost set Europe wild. The following is a published extract of his speech :

“After deprecating the assertion in certain quarters that Lord Salisbury was ‘discredited,’ and the government ‘weak and vacillating,’ he said : ‘If foreign countries believe and act upon those statements, they will find themselves much mistaken, and that courteous diplomacy and graceful concessions are not incompatible with a firm maintenance of the country's honor and interests.’

“Referring to the policy of strict isolation that England has pursued since the Crimean War, he remarked that this had been ‘perfectly justifiable, but the time has arrived when Great Britain may be confronted by a combination of powers, and our first duty, therefore, is to withdraw all parts of the empire into close unity, and our next to maintain the bonds of permanent unity with our kinsmen across the Atlantic.

“‘There is a powerful and generous nation speaking our language, bred of our race, and having interests identical with ours. I would go so far as to

say that, terrible as war may be, even war itself would be cheaply purchased if, in a great and noble cause, the Stars and Stripes and the Union Jack should wave together over an Anglo-Saxon alliance. It is one of the most satisfactory results of Lord Salisbury's policy that at the present time these two great nations understand each other better than they ever have done, since, over a century ago, they were separated by the blunder of a British government.'"

Inasmuch as there had been hints that England would come to the defense of America, providing France, Austria, or other foreign powers should assume the cause of Spain, the remarks of the Right Honorable Joseph Chamberlain had the effect to silence the grumbling of France, Austria, Germany, and Russia.

## CHAPTER VII.

THE VOYAGE OF THE OREGON—ORGANIZING THE VOLUNTEER ARMY—DIFFICULTIES MET—SPAIN'S ELUSIVE FLEET—SONS OF FATHERS—WAITING TO START—LEAF FROM A SOLDIER'S DIARY.

ONE of the most important and interesting events of the early part of the war was the wonderful voyage of the Oregon. The Oregon was a United States battleship of 10,288 tons burden, Captain Charles E. Clark commander. She was built at the San Francisco yards, her keel laid in 1891, so that she was a comparatively new vessel when the war broke out.

On March 1, 1898, the Oregon was at Puget Sound. The blowing up of the Maine and other entanglements with Spain made it evident that war was inevitable, and the Oregon was ordered to report at Key West. The Nicaragua Canal as yet being only on paper, and as even the best of our battleships have been unable to utilize a paper canal, nothing was left for Captain Clark but to sail around the Horn, or completely around South America, and up the east coast to the West Indies, thence to Key

West. On the 6th day of March the famous ship began its wonderful voyage of 17,499 miles. For days and weeks Captain Clark and his men were cut off from all communications with their government, and actual hostilities had commenced before they had any positive knowledge of war. On March 19th the Oregon touched at San Francisco, her last American port, crossed the equator on March 31st, and coaled at Callao, Peru, April 4th. She entered the Strait of Magellan April 16th, and on the next day was joined by the gunboat Marietta at Punta Arenas, Chile.

On the 30th of April the Oregon reached Rio Janeiro, where Clark first learned that war had been declared. While here the news of Dewey's victory was received. The battleship doubled on her course around the Horn and was now on the home run. On the Brazilian coast she picked up the purchased cruiser Nietheroy, and on May 8th put in at Bahia. Here Clark received orders to look out for the Cape Verde fleet, which was reported to be in the West Indies.

"I can sink the Cape Verde fleet if I should meet it," Captain Clark declared.

On the 20th of May the Oregon was in the vicinity of the West Indies, and on the 26th of the same month reached the harbor of Key West, making her wonderful voyage of 17,499 miles in eighty-one days without a single break or accident, and it was



reported that five cents would have covered all the repairs necessary.

There is no doubt that the Oregon ran many risks on her long voyage. At one station where she coaled there was found explosives in the fuel. Spanish spies and Spanish treachery seemed everywhere prevalent, and the most careful watch had to be kept.

At Montreal, whither Minister Polo had gone, he, with Du Bosc and Lieutenant Ramon Carranza, had instituted a spy system, which seemed to have for its purpose the blowing up of American powder mills. The Pinkerton detective association of Chicago, which had been employed by the Spanish government to furnish information in regard to the sailing of filibustering expeditions, was charged with furnishing Spain with information. Some of the detectives claimed that the furnishing of information on any subject came within the legitimate scope of their business, but on learning that it was a serious matter the Pinkertons denied the charge.

Carranza and Du Bosc were busily engaged in organizing the spy system in Canada, but were finally detected and exposed by Chief Kellert of the detective force of Montreal and an assistant. A letter written by Carranza himself was intercepted and published. This resulted in the expulsion of the spies from Canada.

What was for a long time a mystery to the

American Naval Strategy Board was the Spanish fleet known as the Cape Verde Fleet under Admiral Cervera. The squadron consisted of the first-class cruisers *Vizcaya*, *Almirante Oquendo*, *Infanta Maria Teresa*, and *Cristobal Colon*, and the three torpedo-boat destroyers, *Furor*, *Terror*, and *Pluton*. At the time of the declaration of hostilities the fleet was at the Cape Verde Islands, which belong to the Portuguese government. Portugal having declared for neutrality ordered Spain's fleet of warships to leave her shores, and on the 29th day of April it sailed.

Sampson, as has been seen, left the blockading squadron and sailed to find the fleet, resulting in the bombardment of San Juan.

The *Infanta Maria Teresa* and *Vizcaya* were reported on May 15th as entering the harbor of Curaçoa. The fleet was reported to be at the Windward Islands, and Leeward Islands, then as having gone through Mona Passage into the Caribbean Sea, and out through the Windward Passage into the Atlantic Ocean, until the newspapers and Naval Strategy Board had to admit they did not know where it was.

There being grave apprehensions as to the Spanish fleet Commodore Schley, in command of the Atlantic Flying Squadron, left Hampton Roads and sailed to the West Indian waters on May 28th to act in conjunction with Admiral Sampson in the capture or destruction of Cervera's elusive fleet.

Just when everyone had given up the Cape Verde

puzzle, a report went flashing over the wires that Cervera, or at least five ships of his fleet, had entered the harbor of Santiago de Cuba.

Santiago, more than any other Cuban port, thrills the heart of the American with righteous indignation. It was here that innocent American blood was shed in 1873, when American citizens were shot down and trampled into an unrecognizable mass by the iron hoofs of Spanish cavalry. The wrath of the nation, which could hardly be kept down by a government that should then have avenged the wrongs, longed for an opportunity to seek it now at Santiago. The news that five ships of Cervera's fleet was in Santiago harbor was hardly abroad before Sampson and Schley were at the mouth of the harbor completely bottling them up.

The original fleet was variously estimated by rumors of from fourteen to twenty-four vessels, while from the best reports attainable but five were inside. There were some apprehensions as to the whereabouts of the remainder.

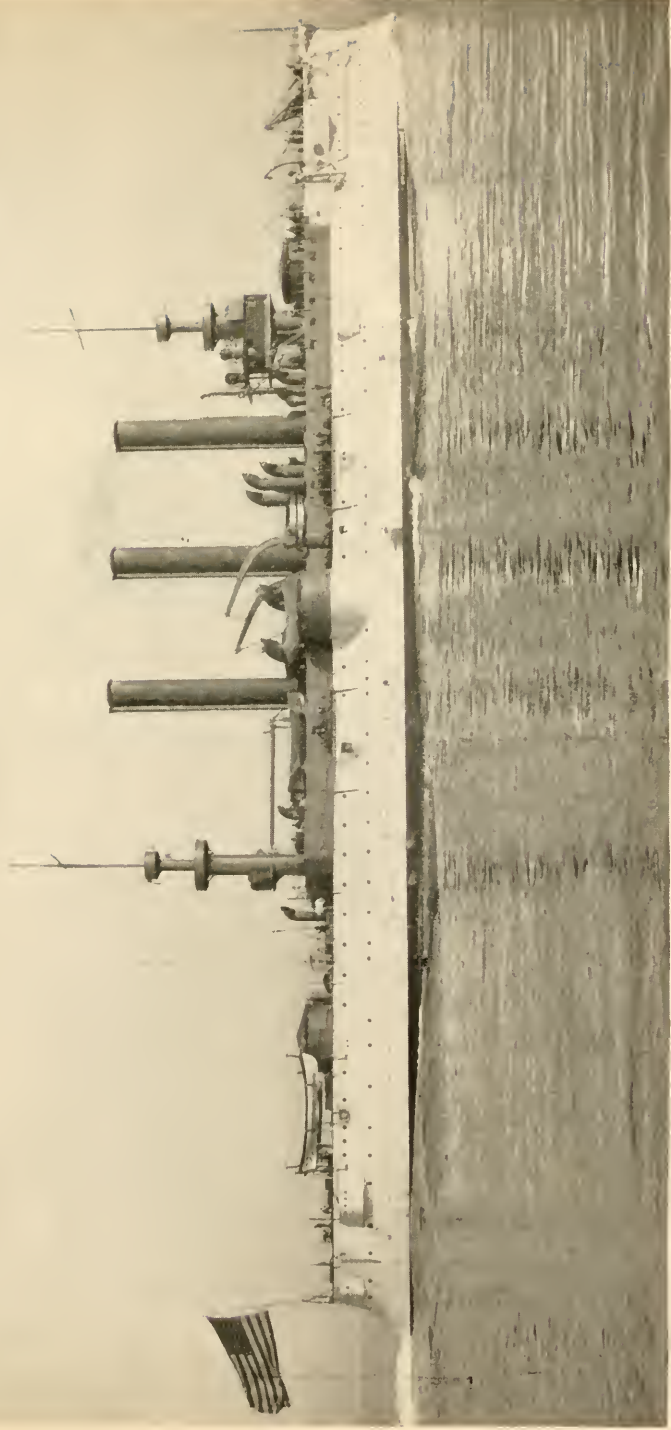
We have so far devoted our whole attention to the navy but the organization of the army is deserving of some mention. America has always been considered an armyless and navyless nation. The world had been astonished at the rapidity with which a formidable navy could be organized. It is a branch of the service in which there can be little political jobbery. There is but one "pull"

in the navy, that is merit, while in the army there are a thousand, the least of which is merit.

The president's call for one hundred and twenty-five thousand volunteers and to raise the regular army to a war basis was greeted with cheers by all. There were a million young men ready to go to the front in defense of their country if permitted to do so. The call of the president was upon the National Guard from the States, which had been the boast and pride of many commonwealths. But a great disappointment was in store for those who had placed so much confidence in the guard. Only the skeletons of regiments and companies were to be found. Some companies had but twenty-five men in them. These had to be recruited to a war footing, and it took time. As many companies had more raw recruits than drilled men, they could not be considered disciplined troops by any means.

The war afforded politicians excellent opportunities to pay off political debts of which they were not slow to avail themselves. The governors of the States were given power to organize regiments and commission the officers, while the right to appoint all generals and their staff, with other volunteer officers in special cases, was left to the president.

The appointments caused many very unpleasant criticisms. Red-nosed, pop-eyed political thugs strutted about with shoulder straps as the reward of some disgraceful political deal in the past, while



THE CRUISER BROOKLYN.



competent deserving men in civil life as well as the army were ignored. Tampa, Chickamauga, and Falls Church were the points early selected for mobilizing troops.

Commissionary and quartermaster departments seem to have suffered most from inefficiency; volunteers were rushed by the thousands to camps without tents or blankets, some without food or water. The men bore their hardships bravely, thinking it glorious to suffer for their country.

Not alone were the governors accused of political jobbery, but the president, secretary of war, and adjutant-general. Fortunately our glorious country permits even the lowliest citizen to criticise the highest official in authority. Many of the appointments of the president were weak.

One of the most conservative journals in the country boldly attacked the president for his tendency to appoint the sons of rich men to office in the army where comfort, health and lives might suffer from incompetence. After stating the president's preference for wealthy men in civil appointments, the journal editorially concluded:

“President McKinley has tickled the fancy of dotting parents and measured up to the commendable pride of private friendships by appointing the inexperienced sons of rich and influential families to important positions in the military service.

“To be inspectors-general, with the rank of lieu-

tenant-colonel, he has named John Jacob Astor and Charles A. Whittier of New York, and Curtis Guild, Jr., of Massachusetts. He has bestowed the honors and intrusted the duties of assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, upon William Astor Chanler of New York, Erskine Hewitt of New York, Walter L. Bouve of Massachusetts, Frederick M. Alger of Michigan, James G. Blaine, Jr., of Maine, and W. B. Allison, Jr., of Iowa.

“All of these names represent great wealth and power in the United States. With the possible exception of John Jacob Astor, and his relative Chanler, it cannot be claimed for any of the young gentlemen thus honored by the president that they have done anything that shows their fitness to serve the country in the capacities designated. Mr. Astor has managed the large estate bequeathed by a far-sighted and shrewd ancestor presumably with entire satisfaction to those directly interested in its earnings. This may or may not indicate that he will give satisfactory service to the country and the army as an inspector.”

The tendency of the president to appoint the sons of great men met with much ridicule, of which the New York *Evening Post* gave the following humorous classified report:

Some appointments to the army—classified according to reasons for appointment:



## SONS OF FATHERS.

| Name.                        | Rank.                 | Father.                         |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------------|
| Frederic M. Alger.....       | Captain.....          | Secretary of War.               |
| Russell B. Harrison.....     | Major.....            | Benjamin Harrison.              |
| James G. Blaine.....         | Captain.....          | James G. Blaine.                |
| John A. Logan.....           | Major.....            | General J. A. Logan.            |
| Fitzhugh Lee, Jr.....        | First Lieutenant..... | General Fitzhugh Lee.           |
| Edward Murphy, 2d.....       | Captain.....          | Senator E. Murphy.              |
| A. C. Gray.....              | Lieut.-Colonel.....   | Senator Gray.                   |
| William J. Sewell.....       | Captain.....          | Senator Sewell.                 |
| Thomas C. Catchings, Jr..... | Captain.....          | Representative T. C. Catchings. |
| John A. Hull.....            | Lieut.-Colonel.....   | Representative Hull.            |
| Hugh H. Gordon.....          | Major.....            | Ex-Senator (Gordon).            |
| Stewart M. Brice.....        | Captain.....          | Ex-Senator Brice.               |
| Hiram E. Mitchell.....       | Captain.....          | Ex-Senator Mitchell.            |
| John Earle.....              | Captain.....          | Late Senator Earle.             |
| Seth M. Milliken.....        | Captain.....          | Late Representative Milliken.   |
| R. W. Thompson, Jr.....      | Captain.....          | Ex-Secretary Thompson.          |
| Britton Davis.....           | Captain.....          | Ex-Governor E. Davis.           |
| C. L. Woodbury.....          | Major.....            | Ex-Governor Woodbury.           |
| W. B. Rochester, Jr.....     | Captain.....          | General W. B. Rochester.        |
| H. S. New.....               | Captain.....          | Ex-Consul-General New.          |
| P. B. Strong.....            | Captain.....          | Ex-Mayor Strong.                |
| Erskine Hewitt.....          | Captain.....          | Ex-Mayor Hewitt.                |
| Lloyd C. Griscom.....        | Captain.....          | Clement A. Griscom.             |
| W. E. English.....           | Captain.....          | W. H. English.                  |

## GRANDSONS.

| Name.                  | Rank.                 | Grandfather.       |
|------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| Algernon Sartoris..... | First Lieutenant..... | General Grant.     |
| Jay Cooke, 3d.....     | Captain.....          | Jay Cooke.         |
| C. E. McMichael.....   | Major.....            | Clayton McMichael. |

## NEPHEWS.

| Name.                     | Rank.        | Uncle.              |
|---------------------------|--------------|---------------------|
| George S. Hobart.....     | Major.....   | The Vice-President. |
| W. B. Allison.....        | Captain..... | Senator Allison.    |
| Stephen Gambrill, Jr..... | Captain..... | Senator Gorman.     |

## SON-IN-LAW.

| Name.                 | Rank.        | Father-in-law. |
|-----------------------|--------------|----------------|
| Beverley A. Read..... | Captain..... | Senator Money. |

## CHILDREN OF THE SOCIAL PULL.

| Name.                  | Rank.           |
|------------------------|-----------------|
| Larz Anderson.....     | Captain.        |
| William A. Harper..... | Captain.        |
| Wm. Astor Chanler..... | Captain.        |
| John Jacob Astor.....  | Lieut.-Colonel. |
| Morton J. Henry.....   | Captain.        |
| G. Creighton Webb..... | Major.          |

## EX-GOVERNOR.

|                    |          |
|--------------------|----------|
| John G. Evans..... | Captain. |
|--------------------|----------|

## OFFICERS OF EXPERIENCE IN THE ABOVE LIST.

Seth M. Milliken, graduate of West Point; P. Bradlee Strong, J. J. Astor, and George Hobart, militia officers. No others.

Mr. A. C. Gray, mentioned above, declined the appointment. Mr. Richard Harding Davis, the novelist, was also appointed on some general's staff or to the quartermaster's department, and learning it would interfere with his engagement as newspaper correspondent, declined.

To men who volunteer to fight for their country there is generally accorded as the last right of citizenship which they can exercise while a soldier that to elect their company officers; but even this was in some instances denied, and officers who were strangers placed over them. The commissioned officers of regiments were often deprived the right to select their regimental officers, these favors being doled out in payment of political debts.

Mr. Poultney Bigelow, a writer of world-wide reputation, gave Dewey raps at the administration for incompetency and jobbery. Mr. Bigelow was a traveler and journalist, well acquainted with the armies of England, Russia, Germany, and Austria. Writing for *Harper's Weekly* from Tampa, he said: "In no army in Europe, not even in Spain," had he seen "troops so badly treated through the incompetency of staff officers, who to-day are strutting about in new uniforms when they ought to be whistled out of camp as frauds."

In the New York *Herald* of June 9th he adds:

"The camp at Tampa is a disgraceful evidence either of political jobbery or of equally gross incom-

petence. If this were in Spain we should say that a secretary of war willing to accept the responsibility for locating troops at Tampa must be either corrupt or unfit for office.

“I have accused the army administration of serious incompetence, if not political jobbery, and I cheerfully renew this charge, because it is well founded and because it is not too late to undo much of the mischief that has been done.

“Can you ask more evidence of political jobbery than that, with the whole of Florida to choose from, our secretary of war should have insisted upon locating our main army of invasion at a point where only one line of railway could furnish the supplies, where that one line of railway owned a virtual monopoly of all transportation, and where the government pays two cents a gallon for water consumed?

“Close to Tampa are camping-grounds where the men would have had abundant water supply, and where two competing roads would have greatly facilitated the commissary question. Why did not the War Department choose such a place? Why did the secretary of war treat as an impertinence any reference to the bad state of things at Tampa? Why are all regular army officers outspoken on this subject when they are talking to a friend, and why are they afraid to be quoted?

“The reason is that they all feel that some one at the head has a political or pecuniary interest in per-

petuating things as they are, and that officers are not thanked for telling the truth.

“What our men need now is not camp hardships, but such a storing up of vitality as will enable them to withstand the privations that will come when the real fighting commences.

“Our men are not the better for bad food, for pork and beans as an exclusive tropical diet. They are now losing rather than storing up vitality. Tampa is so hot and devitalizing that the men are not able to do a day's field work, and without constant practice of this kind they will be lacking in one of the essential qualities of a modern soldier.

“Just think for a moment of a general talking of an army in perfect condition when not a regiment has wagons for the transport of its necessary baggage! Just think of a ‘perfect army’ with half the men raw recruits! Think of a ‘perfect army’ going into the hottest country on earth with the same clothes they would wear at Klondike. And finally, think of a ‘perfect army’ lumbered up with a lot of boy colonels and captains of cracker-boxes!

“The whole thing would be funny if brave men were not the victims of this scandalous state of things.

“The army has been made a means of political jobbery to an extent undreamed of even at the beginning of the Civil War. The president is too weak to check an appointment, no matter how scan-

alous. Every regular soldier blushed at the thought of epaulets upon Russell Harrison, and a whole lot of the same stripe."

Efforts were made by friends of the administration to answer Mr. Bigelow, but they were in vain. Mr. Bigelow was even threatened, but he was as fearless as he was honest, and continued to denounce the efforts of men to pay the first mortgage bonds of their political debts and secure a new loan on a reelection two years later at the expense of the comfort, health, and even lives of the brave men who so loved their country that they were willing to sacrifice home comfort and peace for starvation, disease, and death."

Nothing but the intense loyalty of the American volunteer made the war a success. Like the veterans under Napoleon they grumbled at hardships, but went on ever, and asked only to meet the foe. They saw the staff officers in gaudy uniforms strut past them every day—they murmured, but were not mutinous.

At Tampa a whole regiment without food or water was left for days on the cars side-tracked. No European country has men who love their country sufficiently to endure such ills. An English, French, German, or Russian army would have mutinied before enduring a week of such torture.

The Americans bore their ill-treatment with cheerful good humor.

The following, purporting to come from the diary of Private J. Jones, whether true or not, illustrates the philosophical humor of the Yankee private:

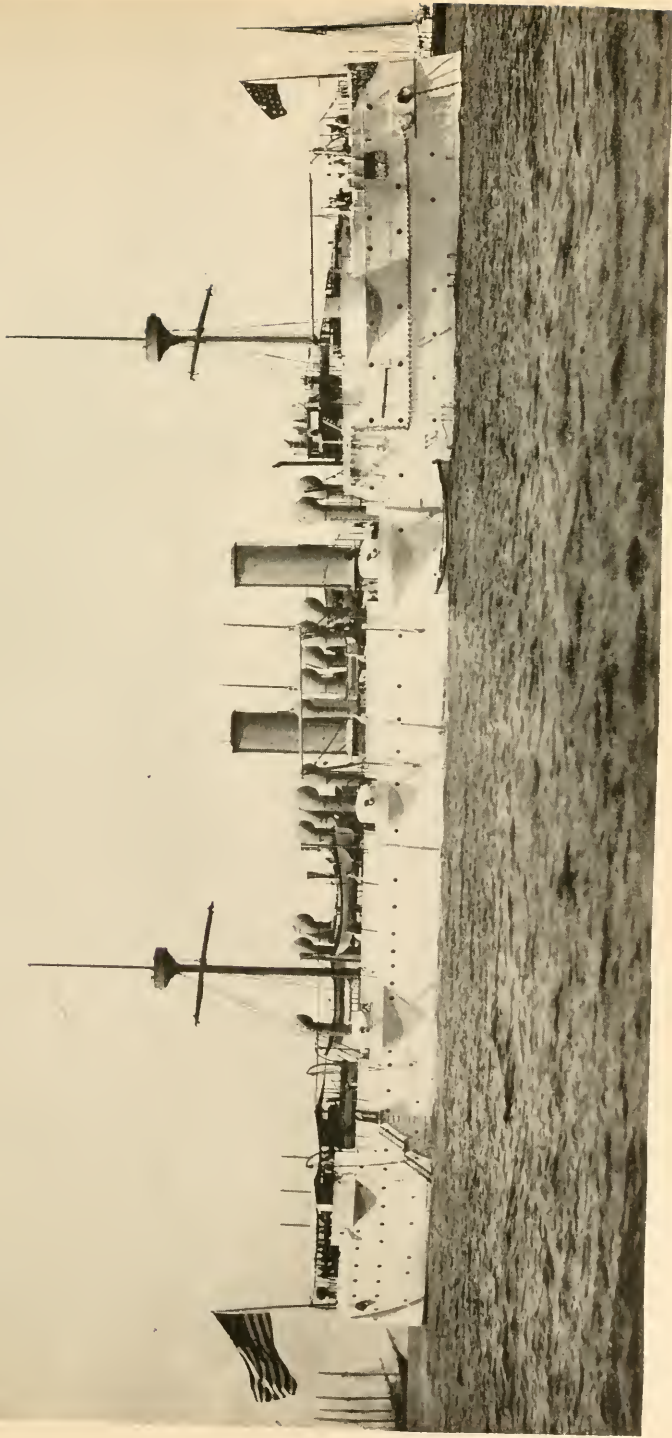
EXTRACTS FROM DIARY OF PRIVATE J. JONES, CO. —,  
SEVENTY-FIRST REGIMENT, NEW YORK VOLUN-  
TEERS:

Thursday, May 12.—Found out at morning mess we were ordered to the front. Couldn't eat; too excited. Telegraphed to mother. This is great. Mother got here at noon. Everybody in camp is cheering the Seventy-first. Wow! I feel awful bad about mother. (Tear marks on the diary here. God bless the boy.)

Just struck our tents. We march. Everybody is cheering. I saw mother in the crowd. I'm glad it's all over. She cried a whole lot. Lottie is going to write every day.

9 P. M.—Just got in Long Island City. Everybody hungry. Met mother again, and said farewell once more. Didn't see anything of Lottie. Wonder when we will move. Heard they were shaking dice in Washington to see whether we'd walk or swim. I need a shave.

Midnight.—Can't sleep. Boys are all swearing. War is hell. Nobody seems to know what we are going to do. Have been hustling baggage all over Long Island City Station. Sneaked a bottle of beer, and somebody found it.



THE CRUISER BALTIMORE.





Friday, May 13.—Unlucky combination to start on—Friday, 13. We are aboard City of Washington, and sail for Tampa this afternoon. Have not slept all night. Saw mother a few minutes ago in a little boat. I wish she would stay home. I'm getting homesick the oftener I see her. Looked for Lottie, but she didn't show up. Had pork and beans and hardtack for breakfast; also coffee; couldn't drink the coffee.

2 P. M.—Wonder why we don't start. Mother has been on that little boat all day. Had more pork and beans at noon. Will have more to-night. Heard captain say we are going to Chickamauga on a train. Any way to get started.

8 P. M.—We start on train to-morrow. Got a letter from mother. My heart feels like a lump of lead. Have to sleep on boards in a cubby-hole. Men are all swearing.

Saturday, May 14.—Didn't sleep at all. Tossed and rolled all night. Ship smells bad. Everybody needs a shave. Had pork and beans and hardtack for breakfast; also coffee. Drank the coffee. Heaved the beans and pork overboard.

Noon.—Just started for Jersey City. Here we are to take trains at once.

4 P. M.—Jersey City. Aboard train. Just said good-by to mother. Lottie was here and brought a cake. Mother brought some bread and jam. Ate for first time since left camp. Waiting for train to

start. Hear we are to be on road three days. Officers go in sleepers; we don't. This is the real stuff.

6 P. M.—Said good-by to mother again. Thought she had gone home. Everybody homesick and tired. Folks all wept over us again. Wish train would pull out.

(After this entry John Jones lost his diary.)

## CHAPTER VIII.

REINFORCEMENTS SENT TO DEWEY — GERMANY'S STRANGE PROTESTS—PRESIDENT'S SECOND CALL FOR 75,000 MEN—BLOCKADING SANTIAGO—HOBSON'S DARING EXPLOIT—GALLANT DEFENSE AT GUANTANAMO BY COLONEL HUNTINGTON'S MARINES.

THE occupation of Manila harbor and threatened occupation of the Philippine Islands was almost from the very first attended by unlooked-for opposition. The value of these islands had never before been fully appreciated, and it was rather difficult to say if Dewey had found a gold mine or a volcano. The Philippines lie southeast of the continent of Asia, in a direct line between Australia and the island of Formosa, on the Chinese coast, some 1,200 miles from the former, but coming within 200 miles of the latter. The position these islands occupy on the map make them the key to the Pacific trade, and while the United States had never given them a thought, it seems that nearly every nation in Europe had long envied Spain those rare possessions. The great commerce of the Pacific had at last begun to

open up, and the world was looking to the trade of China and Japan.

Scarce had the echoes of Dewey's victorious guns ceased to reverberate over the bay of Manila when European nations began to inquire what would be done with the Philippines. In some way it became rumored that it was the intention of the United States to present the Philippines to Great Britain. There was a general protest of nations, and most especially by Germany.

When Dewey threatened to bombard the city he was met by a strong protest from the German consul in Manila. He immediately asked for reinforcements, and while Germany professed neutrality there were many acts on the part of the government and its officers which seemed to belie their words. The German war vessels in the harbor were reinforced, and a captain of one ship, while on shore attending a Spanish picnic, is reported as saying that so long as Emperor William was on the throne he would never permit the American flag to float over the Philippines.

The American people, becoming incensed at these impertinent and injudicious remarks, began to demand that the Philippines be held. Even the strongest opponents to the acquisition of outside territory demanded their retention at any cost.

Reinforcements for Dewey were assembled at San Francisco, and on May 18th the United States cruiser

Charleston sailed from San Francisco for Manila, but owing to some damage to her machinery was compelled to return. On the 21st, having repaired her damages, the Charleston again sailed from San Francisco for Manila. On the 30th of the same month General Wesley Merritt reached San Francisco, and assumed command of the Philippine expedition.

The War Department soon ascertained that more soldiers would be required than were first calculated upon. There was disappointment felt in recruiting up the regular army. The most intelligent soldiers are in the volunteer service, and their recruiting is not so difficult even if the volunteers suffer more hardships. When the War Department began to estimate that from 20,000 to 30,000 soldiers would be required at the Philippines, 100,000 in Cuba, and perhaps 40,000 in Porto Rico, with a possible invasion of Spain, it was seen there were not enough troops, and on May 25th the president issued a second call for 75,000 men. On the same day three troop ships with 2,500 men sailed from San Francisco for the Philippines.

On the 11th of the month the Spanish cabinet resigned, and another was formed which, according to Señor Moret, the Minister for the Colonies, would be in the direction of a more active war policy. On the 29th Commodore Schley of the flying squadron reported that there could be no doubt that the Cape

Verde Fleet was in Santiago harbor which he was blockading.

On the 31st of May the commodore ordered the Marblehead to run close under the guns of Morro, to reach the entrance to the narrow and tortuous channel, and to see as far as possible into the bay in order to ascertain the location of the enemy's fleet.

The Marblehead obeyed orders, and even exceeded them, for her daring commander, Captain McCalla, actually entered the channel mouth. She was going at a high rate of speed as she passed Morro, and avoided shoal water with great dexterity. She entered the channel between Morrillo Point and the Diamond Bank, and all on board had a clean sweep with their eyes of the bay as far as Punta Gorda. What they saw caused every heart to beat faster and every man to wish that the time had arrived for action, for there in the bay, some distance below the city, were four Spanish cruisers and two torpedo-boat destroyers.

The Spaniards had evidently been lulled into a sense of security by the absence of any attack, for they had dropped a considerable distance down toward the channel's mouth. The vessels were lying behind the batteries, and the Spaniards had made use of the old Reina Mercedes, for she was in their midst with guns mounted. She had long since seen her fighting days, but had been placed in front of

the fleet, evidently to be used as a means of defense as long as she would last.

The bay presented a beautiful sight, being calm and unruffled amid the towering hills which surround it. The Marblehead lost no time in running out of the channel and at full speed again passed Morro, and reached the Brooklyn, the flagship of Commodore Schley, with the news for which he, as well as the whole world, had been waiting for many days. It was definitely ascertained that the vessels bottled up were the flagship of the Spanish admiral, the Cristobal Colon, the Almirante Oquendo, the Vizcaya and the Maria Teresa, in addition to the torpedo-boat destroyers Furor and Pluton.

Having made this discovery Schley's first move was to attempt to draw the fire of the fortifications, and subsequently to enter the bay and engage the fleet which had led both him and Sampson such a chase. He also wished to discover the positions of the masked batteries, which he knew had been constructed near the channel's mouth. This decision upon his part resulted in a bombardment.

When the action began the Texas, Brooklyn and the smaller vessels lay two miles away. The Massachusetts, New Orleans and Iowa began the attack. Commodore Schley having transferred his flag to the battleship bearing the Bay State's name. The rejoicing on the big ship when the commander came on board was great, every man showing his eager-

ness to be in the fight, and although under high tension, was cool and collected. As the Iowa, Massachusetts and New Orleans moved upon the fortifications they stood well off shore from the walls of Morro, which concealed the heavy guns, the fire from which it was sought to draw.

When opposite the channel entrance the Cristobal Colon was discovered near. The huge Massachusetts at once trained her guns upon the Spaniards and sent a shell hurling through the air in her direction. She was lying broadside, and the Massachusetts used her forward-eight inch gun on the port side for the first shot, following with her thirteen-inch rifles. The concussion as the latter were discharged caused the waters to vibrate and the ships to tremble.

The Cristobal Colon and four batteries, two on the east side of the entrance, one on the west side and one in the center of the channel about half a mile north of the Morro, replied to the American fire.

The batteries used ten and twelve-inch Krupp guns, while the American warships fired from their thirteen, twelve, eight and six-inch guns, the fire on both sides being well sustained.

Although the firing was brisk at first, it was somewhat poor upon both sides. Soon, however, the American gunners got down to work with a vim, and as shell and shot whistled through the air there could be seen a cloud of dust rising from the forts and the air became full of the flying *debris*.





THE CRUISER COLUMBIA.



The maneuvers of the American warships were beautiful and filled the breasts of officers and men with great admiration. Twice did the American vessels swing proudly past the channel, and each time there was a deadly fire trained upon Morro, which stood guard, towering and ancient. Great rents began to show in its walls, and the hurling skyward of stone and mortar seemed to complete the destruction. The old structure reminded one of feudal times, and as each shell struck, it was for a moment enveloped in smoke, which, as it rolled away, revealed the gaping wound it left. While Morro was suffering the lower batteries fared no better. The fire upon them was equally as destructive.

At one stage of the engagement there was a surprise in store for the Americans. The Spanish gunners suddenly displayed an accuracy of aim which was dangerous. Three shells burst over the Iowa as Captain Evans was standing on the bridge, and three more fell into the water close to the New Orleans, churning the waves and sending great spurts high into the air. The Massachusetts at this time was in danger, as a shell from the enemy fell close to her, and Commodore Schley came to the conclusion that either Spanish marksmanship had been underrated or there had been an importation of gunners from some foreign port not Spanish.

In thirty minutes three of the Spanish batteries

had been silenced. The *Cristobal Colon* had retreated, and attempted to reply from behind a strip of headland, but her effort was as weak as it was harmless. The whole affair was over in one hour.

Commodore Schley at once returned to the Brooklyn after the signal to cease firing had been displayed. No American ship was damaged and not one American marine wounded.

The Spanish vessel *Cristobal Colon*, which ran down to the channel's mouth and aided the shore batteries was the flagship of Admiral Cervera, the commander of the Spanish fleet. There were fifty shots fired by the American vessels, and the Spanish forts and warships fired 100. The *Cristobal Colon* sought shelter as soon as she became a mark for the fire from the American ships.

After seeking the protection of a jutting headland the *Cristobal Colon* continued to fire projectiles over the hills toward the fleet, but the Spanish gunners had no range and the shells fell harmless into the sea.

Admiral Sampson, who with his fleet had been hunting for Cervera in the waters of the West Indies, joined Schley's blockading squadron and the combined fleet continued to bombard the forts on the outer harbor, but owing to the peculiar formation of the harbor, and the fact that it was mined, the American fleet dared not enter it. The Spanish

gunners answered shot for shot, but owing to the range no damage was done to the ships. On June 3d one of the most daring feats known to modern naval history was performed by Richmond P. Hobson, assistant naval constructor; Daniel Montague, chief master at arms; George Charette, gunner's mate; J. C. Murphy, Osborn Deignan, Randolph Clausen, coxswains; George F. Phillips, machinist, and Francis Kelly, water tender.

The practical judgment of both Schley and Sampson convinced them that Santiago could not be taken by the fleet alone. The resources of the island were too great, and the harbor too secure. As has been said, an army of invasion had been mobilizing since April 21st, and on the 30th of May troops had embarked at Tampa for Santiago. While there were from four to six ships bottled up in the harbor, from the various reports received of the fleet it was supposed that there were more ships outside than in. The transports that would bring the troops over to Cuba would have to be convoyed by the men-of-war. Should a large number of the blockading ships be drawn away from the harbor to convoy the fleet from Tampa or Key West, Cervera's fleet might make a bold dash and escape. Sampson determined to place an obstruction in the mouth of the harbor so that escape would be impossible. For this purpose he decided on the collier Merrimac, commanded by J. M. Miller, and from a host of volunteers chose

the eight men above mentioned, placing the dangerous task in the hands of Mr. Hobson.

The Merrimac had eight ten-inch improvised torpedoes below the water line on the port side. They were placed on her side against the bulkheads and vital spots, connected with each other by a mine under the ship's keel. Each torpedo contained eighty-two pounds of gunpowder, and connected with the bridge, and every arrangement made under orders of Hobson so they could do their work in a minute.

The Merrimac had 7,000 tons buoyancy and about ten-knots speed.

Early on the morning of June 3d the ships began bombarding the forts, and Hobson and his companions started for the narrow channel at full speed amid the storm of iron hail from the Spanish forts. He stood on the bridge. There were four men on the deck beside himself and two more in the engine-room. All were in their underclothing, with revolvers and ammunition in water-tight packing strapped around their waists. One man was on the forward deck, with a line around his waist, one end of which was made fast to the bridge where Hobson stood. This man had an ax by his side.

Spanish shells rendered the torpedoes of the Merrimac unnecessary, and she was sinking when the mines that were to destroy her were exploded. The ship sank, and a pitiless rain of iron hail fell about

Hobson and his brave men. The men wanted to leap overboard, but he persuaded them to remain on the deck all night, though the water came up to their chins. At early dawn they surrendered to Cervera himself.

Cervera was so impressed with their daring act that he sent a flag of truce to Sampson in which he praised their bravery. His communication to Sampson concluded with:

“Your boys will be all right in our hands. Daring like theirs makes a bitterest enemy proud that his fellow-men can be such heroes.”

Efforts were made for an immediate exchange and release of Hobson, but without avail. For awhile they were kept in Morro Castle, where they were exposed to the bombarding of their own fleet, but the Spanish officers at last removed them to Santiago out of danger.

On Friday, June 10th, the American battleships and gunboats were busy about Santiago harbor. Sampson's terrible fleet, capable of hurling nine and a half tons of iron at a single volley, was battering down the hills and fortifications. On Saturday, June 11th, the first real invasion of the island by an American land force commenced.

To Captain Clark, of the battleship Oregon, belongs the honor of accomplishing the first successful landing of the war. On that morning forty marines from the noted battleship went ashore at Guanta-

namo and occupied the left entrance of the bay until the troopship Panther arrived with 600 marines under Lieutenant-Colonel Huntington, which was not until three o'clock in the afternoon.

The harbor of Guantanamo proved an excellent basis for land and sea operations. The spacious harbor has forty feet of water, and the land approaches are not so precipitous as at Santiago de Cuba. The low-lying hills would make the transit of heavy siege guns comparatively easy and there were level roads from there to Santiago, thirty-three miles distant, where mountain batteries could be planted on an eminence commanding the city and the Spanish ships.

Guantanamo had six miles of water harbor, and those who had studied the topography of the country claimed that the harbor presented an ideal place for the landing of troops and a base of supplies. The port town, Caimanera, was four miles from the mouth of the bay, while the city of Guantanamo was fifteen miles distant, connected to Caimanera by rail.

Half an hour after landing, Colonel Huntington's marines burned the buildings of the Spanish camp and set fire to the miserable little village which crouched at the beach under the hilltop of Guantanamo. The silencing of the guns and landing of the forces was easily managed. The Marblehead and the Vixen the day before opened fire on the earth-



works and drove the Spaniards away. A small Spanish gunboat came down from Caimanera to help the shore batteries, but retreated after one volley.

When the marines landed they found muskets, rifles, watches, and hammocks scattered about as an evidence of hasty departure. The marines swung the American flag to the breeze from the Spanish flagstaff, and prepared to camp and hold the place, while the Oregon steamed back to Santiago Bay, leaving the Marblehead, Vixen, and Dolphin to protect them.

But little rest was given the brave marines landed at Guantanamo.

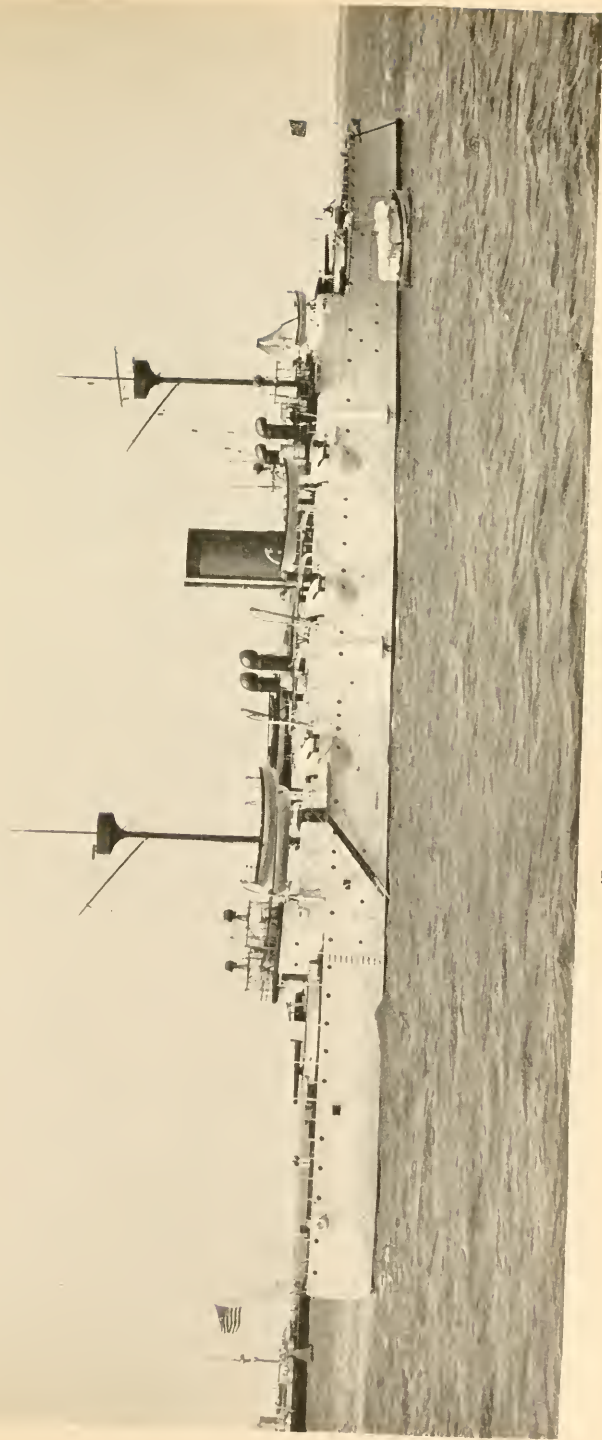
They established what they called Camp McCalla, in honor of the captain of the Marblehead, cheered loudly when the Stars and Stripes were raised, and retired to their tents happy in the thought, they had finally invaded the enemy's country. Saturday was spent in attending to camp duties, and there was no evidence that an attack was to be made upon them by the enemy. However, every precaution was taken, and sentry duty was not overlooked.

The day was not to pass without some excitement, for at twenty minutes to five in the afternoon the sharp crack from three rifles was heard. The firing came from some bushes nearby, and in an instant the entire camp was aroused. When the shots were fired the men were scattered about the camp. Some of them were bathing in the

bay, and others at work inside their tents. Near the camp, however, there had been stationed a force of twenty men, under command of Sergeant Smith. In the bay, riding at anchor, was the cruiser Marblehead, while a short distance from her were the Yankee and Porter, the latter a torpedo boat.

The topography of the country was in favor of the Spaniards, who had evidently determined to inaugurate an ambuscade warfare, and to cause as much deadly execution as possible before being put to flight. At the moment the bullets began to fly from the bushes and fall about the men in the camp, fire was opened by the Spaniards from the foothills upon the force commanded by Smith. The latter returned the fire, and in an instant there was a constant cracking of firearms, which brought every man in the camp to the aid of the Americans who were under fire. Every gun was seized and the scene demonstrated the eagerness which had been manifested for a chance to engage the Spaniards on land.

While the forces of Smith were engaged the men under Colonel Huntington poured a deadly volley into the bushes, the marines behaving admirably, and obeying all orders to the letter. An unusual feature was the presence in the columns of the marines of men without a stitch of clothing upon them, for they had hurriedly left the bay, where they had been bathing, and snatching up their guns, entered the fray along with their comrades.



THE CRUISER CHARLESTON.



At the head of the lagoon a number of Spaniards appeared, and were at once greeted with a shower of bullets. They retreated to the brush, and again the bullets from their rifles flew toward the Yankee marines, snapping off twigs in their course, some of them striking near the vicinity of the tents.

While the skirmish was in progress a Cuban rushed into camp with the information that Spaniards to the number of 200 were along the lagoon, and he believed they intended to make a charge upon the Americans. His fears were groundless, however, but the Spaniards continued their fire after the marines had been formed into line.

Upon the receipt of the news from the Cuban it was resolved to attempt to capture some of the Spaniards in the attacking party in the woods. Two detachments under Lieutenants Neville and Mahoney were sent out with the intention of surrounding the enemy. Lieutenant Neville pushed into the woods at the head of his little skirmishing party, while Mahoney skirted the lagoon. The latter found nothing, as the Spaniards had evidently realized that their attack was fruitless, and had disappeared.

Neville, however, discovered the enemy, and charged them. They made a futile attempt at resisting, firing upon the American marines for a moment, and then suddenly turned and fled through the woods at the top of their speed.

In this attack four marines were killed and several

wounded. As the men killed were shot with Mauser rifles, which at short range tear their victims fearfully, gave rise to the erroneous story that the Spaniards mutilated the dead.

When night came Colonel Huntington still held his ground, and the enemy had apparently retired, but the guerrillas returned again, and every few moments the Mauser rifles of the Spaniards, which were of longer range than the Americans, cracked, and sent bullets flying into the camp.

Sunday brought no rest. Every little while the p-a-a-t! of a Mauser would be heard, and a spatter of dust on the camp hillside showed where the bullet struck, or the singing of the bullet above caused an involuntary ducking of the head.

When night came things changed. The Spanish forces were greatly augmented, and in the dark bolder in their attacks. By eight o'clock they began firing volleys. Some of them crept to the very edge of the brush, not more than thirty yards from the hill behind which Fort McCalla is sheltered.

With a small squad of men Lieutenant Neville was sent to dislodge the advance pickets of the enemy.

The Spaniards fled, discharging their rifles as fast as they could empty the magazines, but evidently took little aim.

The marines passed on along the edge of the timber, and upon the side of the precipice near the

coast, from which point a spattering fire had been kept up all day, and where a small stone house, which the Spaniards used as a fort, had previously been located.

As the Americans pressed along the edge of the steep, following a blind trail, they nearly fell into an ambush. There was a sudden firing from all directions, a great yelling, and the charge of a numerous body. Sergeant-Major Henry Goode was shot through the right breast and soon died. The Americans were forced back upon the edge of the precipice, and an effort made to rush them over. Private Tanman was wounded just as he was clambering over the top of the cliff, and fell on the rocks below, the fall killing him.

Private Wallace slipped and fell, badly breaking one leg, but he dragged himself up and continued to fight.

Private Roxbury was wounded in the arm, but stood his ground, and shot from a rest when he found the wounded member would not support his carbine.

Private Martin got a bullet in his left leg, but he, too, fought on, encouraging those nearest him not to give way.

Once the Americans recovered from the first shock and got shelter in the breaks of the cliff, their fire was deadly. Spaniard after Spaniard went down before them,

The rush was checked almost as suddenly as it had begun, and the Spaniards fell back, carrying their dead and wounded toward the stone house.

During all this time the fort had not been having a quiet time. The Spaniards had pressed up again and made a charge in force. But six fieldpieces were brought to bear on them, and they fled without doing any damage. They came up from another direction, however, and were driven away again.

And here the camp narrowly missed one of the pitiful horrors of war. After the Spaniards had run and the tired marines had ceased to fire, the Marblehead got the idea that the camp had been carried by assault. So the cruiser began to shell the place. There was consternation at this, the devoted marines hardly knowing what to make of the new menace. There was a quick signaling to the cruiser, and, fortunately, no one was injured.

In one of the dashes, the Cuban insurgents in the camp fired wildly, and their bullets fell among the tents. There was some lively running before the wild-eyed Cubans were got into order. The Spaniards brought over some of their force from Santiago, and train loads of regulars were coming down from Guantanamo to a point back of the station at Caimanera.

It became necessary to change the position of the camp to a less exposed station, for the men were wearied with their constant work on the fortifica-



tions, moving the baggage and artillery, or driving out the continually menacing enemy.

The work of transferring the camp was accomplished under the greatest difficulties, and at night the marines were located in a spot where they would not furnish such fine targets for the Spaniards.

Throughout the day shells and shrapnel crashed and steel bullets whistled all round the camp, while at intervals there were thundering roars from the guns of the Marblehead and Texas out in the bay, as they poured their fire into the chaparral. The hillside howitzers barked away, and the scene was picturesque, grand and awful.

The warships shelled the chaparral, while the six fieldpieces and the two Colt machine guns blazed away at anything that indicated the massing of the enemy. Then a long file of men went down into the brush and beat it as Indian coolies beat the jungle for wild beasts. No man was seen, but occasionally there was a long shot from the mountain at the back of the ravine, which was the limit of the beaters' detail.

An effort was made to burn the woods. Fire was started in numerous places, but it would not run far, and the attempt had to be abandoned. Suddenly a party of Spaniards came out on the far side of the lagoon to the east of the camp and began firing on the dispatch boat Simpson. No man was hit, however, and when the Texas sent an order to the

Aberenda to throw a few shots at the Spaniards, they took to their heels and later opened fire from the ravine as they retreated, when the howitzers sent them flying among the hills. Then there was firing from another clump of woods, and the machine guns swept this.

During the day the services for the dead were held. Sergeant Smith's body had not been recovered. Lieutenant Neville's men went to look for it, but had to fight their way out of an ambushade, and so abandoned the search.

The scene of the funeral of Dr. Gibbs and Privates McColgan and Dunphy was impressive. The bodies of the dead marines were wrapped in black oilskins, which were taken from their tents. The graves were dug on the edge of a hill overlooking the bay, to the northward of the camp. All the marines could not attend the funeral, but all who could do so followed the stumbling bearers of the dead over the loose gravel and grouped themselves about the graves. The stretcher bearing the bodies had just been lifted to its place, and Chaplain Jones of the Texas was about to begin the reading of the burial service when the Spaniards began shooting at the party from the western chaparral.

"Fall in, Company A, Company B, Company C! Fall in! Fall in!" was the word from one end of the camp to the other.

The graves were deserted by all save the chaplain

and escort, who stood still, unmoved. The men sprang to arms, and placed themselves behind the rolled tents and knapsacks, the bushes in the hollows, boxes and piles of stones, their rifles ready, and their eyes strained into the brush.

The little Colts began spitting, the howitzers roared, battle smoke arose where the shells struck and burst in the chaparral, and rifles snapped angrily.

As the men caught sight of the place whence the enemy's bullets came there was trouble for the Spaniards in that stretch of chaparral.

The Texas fired seven shots at the place whence the shooting came, and the Spaniards retreated.

The funeral services had hardly been resumed when there was another attack; but this time the men in the pits near the old blockhouse got the range of the malignant marksmen, and scattered them with a few shots. The Texas again shelled the brush to the eastward, but the chaplain kept right on with the service, and from that time until night there was little shooting from the cover.

Later the flags were again half-masted, and Sergeant-Major Goode was buried a few feet from the place where he fell, his grave being marked by a rough cairn.

After two nights' hard fighting the American flag still floated on Cuban soil over the encampment of the marine battalion, who swore to keep it

there until the belated troops arrived, if it took till winter.

On the third night after landing the Dolphin located the Spanish water station, on the ocean side of the harbor entrance, which supplied the water for the attacking force. The well was situated in a blockhouse windmill, having a small garrison. It was shelled at 1,000 yards, the station was wrecked, and canister followed the retreating Spaniards up the steep ravine. Each shell disclosed the spot where it alighted by raising a cloud of dust.

The marines had had the best of the fighting, but the situation was grave, as they were exhausted with repelling almost incessant attacks. They had little chance to rest or sleep, and the time of the arrival of relieving troops was uncertain. But for the guns of the fleet the gallant little band would have been annihilated by the Spanish troops.

What at first, with the white tents on a bold eminence against the tropic background, looked like a holiday camp, became a grim reality. The tents were struck and rolled into breastworks, supplemented by trenches around the crest of the hill. The spot was lamentably exposed, being surrounded by heavy brush. The least movement in the camp was the signal for instant target practice upon the part of the Spanish sharpshooters, whose rifles were of long range.

It was impossible to accurately estimate the Span-



THE TORPEDO BOAT CUSHING.



ish attacking force. About two-thirds of the force surrounded the camp nightly with a deadly ring, and the spatting of the Mausers made things quite lively, for the Spaniards were daring enough to crawl up and take a shot at the marines from the bushes about thirty yards from the camp. At night the besiegers fought like Indians, and every yard of chaparral was an ambuscade, while picket duty was like flipping coins with death

## CHAPTER IX.

THE INVADING ARMY UNDER GENERAL SHAFTER—  
THE VOYAGE—LANDING OF TROOPS.

WHILE the brave marines under Lieutenant-Colonel Huntington, aided by a few Cubans, were fighting an enemy ten times their number, and Admiral Sampson was chafing at the delay of the arrival of land forces, the most inexcusable delay at Tampa was detaining the invading army. The soldiers, crowded on transports like cattle, exposed to the summer heat of the tropics, rocked idly in the bay. Fears of Spanish warships were the excuse, for a portion of Cervera's fleet could not be accounted for. The naval authorities were long in doubt as to the fleet of Cervera being in the harbor of Santiago, until Lieutenant Victor Blue of the Suwanee, attached to Admiral Sampson's squadron, went ashore and, piloted over the mountains and the forests by Cubans, reached a point from which he had an excellent view of the harbor, and could see the ships within it, and so reported to the department

As early as May 28th some of the transports were loaded with troops and ready for the invasion. The



fleet even sailed, and then put back from some rumor of Spanish vessels.

It was June 15th before the fleet sailed. The army of invasion under General Shafter numbered 15,337 men and officers on the following transports: Miami, Santiago, Gussie, Cherokee, Seneca, Coma, Yucatan, Berkshire, Whitney, Segurancia, Knickerbocker, Concho, City of Washington, Alleghany, San Marcos, Decatur, Saratoga, Leona, Rio Grande, Vigilancia, Orizaba, Iroquois, Mattewan, Arkansas, Breakwater, Morgan, and Clinton.

The army of invasion left Egmont Key at noon on Tuesday, June 14th, convoyed by the United States warships Indiana, Castine, Helena, Annapolis, Bancroft, Morrill, and Hornet. The passage was necessarily slow, as two big water barges, and the schooner Stevens, also used for water, had to be towed. At Rebecca Shoals lighthouse the fleet was joined by the United States warships Detroit, Manning, Osceola, Wasp, and Ericsson.

When the transport fleet left Port Tampa it was the intention of those in authority to take the western course, around Cape Antonio, but later it was decided to go *via* the Florida Straits, that being a shorter distance. After the fleet got into the rough waters of the straits the transports were formed into three lines, about 1,000 yards apart, while 600 yards separated the ships. The easily advancing transports presented a very impressive spectacle, stretch-

ing for miles over the blue waters. It was one of the largest fleets ever gathered together, the grim-looking men-of-war hovering like watchdogs on the outskirts of the human-freighted ships.

At night every precaution was taken to guard against any possible attack. No lights were allowed on the transports, and the gunboats in the direction of the shore were doubled in number, while at frequent intervals shifting searchlights swept the waters in the direction of Cuba in search of hostile vessels. Throughout the voyage not one Spanish gunboat or sign of the enemy was seen.

On Friday the convoying fleet of warships was reinforced by the Montgomery and Porter off Puerto Principe.

The voyage throughout was tedious and uninteresting. To the weary soldier life on board transports is as unwarlike as a journey on a fruiter.

The spectacle of transferring the sick at sea was presented on Saturday. For four hours the fleet lay-to while the ships' boats carried fourteen patients to the hospital ship Olivette. In the rough water of the Bahama Channel this work for the little boats was quite difficult, and the hoisting of the limp forms to the rolling deck of the Olivette seemed dangerous, but it was accomplished in safety.

The weather throughout the voyage was excellent, and consequently there was little suffering from seasickness. Fourteen cases of typhoid fever and some

measles developed, the former being especially on the boats which carried horses and mules.

After a voyage of six days they first sighted land in the vicinity of Santiago de Cuba, and when the topmasts of the blockading squadron were sighted they sent wild cheers from the crowded decks, which brought smiles of joy to even the pale, anxious faces of the sick soldiers who were facing disease, danger, and death for their country.

At noon on Monday, June 20th, the transports, led by the grim *Indiana*, with her bristling guns, arrived off the harbor to the thunder of the salutes from the *New York*, the flagship of the American admiral, and the entire fleet came to anchor in full view of Morro Castle.

As soon as the vessels were at anchor General Shafter and Admiral Sampson held a consultation in regard to landing the troops. After discussing numerous places for the purpose, Baiquiri, seventeen miles east of Santiago, was selected. In order to mislead the Spaniards Sampson's fleet made a furious bombardment on Cabanas and other fortifications to the west of Santiago harbor, which caused the enemy to send their strongest bodies of troops to that point; then the transports suddenly slipped away forty miles to the east and dropped into Baiquiri harbor, where they prepared to land.

Just before landing was made the soldiers on the transports were treated to a little bombardment by

the warships. High up on a cliff west of Baiquiri was a Spanish fort, and close to it a blockhouse. These, of course, were to be reckoned with when it came to the question of landing troops, and the easiest way to get them out of the way was to destroy them. Accordingly the warships began to bellow and the dirt and the *débris* to fly. In a short time the forts and blockhouse had been reduced, and a high hill which stood in the rear bore the marks of the shells that had exploded upon it, and had torn up the earth all about it.

During this time other vessels of the fleet continued bombarding Aguadores, Cabanas, Siboney, and Juragua, located to the east and to the west of Santiago. The scene was watched with great interest by the men on the transports, and the destruction which the shells wrought had an inspiring effect upon all those who witnessed the bombardment.

"Medicine for Cervera's fleet," was the way one of the men on a transport expressed it.

The landing of the first troops was made in small boats at a deserted steamship pier. There was the liveliest kind of satisfaction manifested when it became known that the men were to land, and when the orders came to them to prepare for the debarkation, the alacrity which was shown in obeying argued well for the future success of the army. All were anxious to reach shore and to engage the Spaniards in the battle which it was believed was to

mark the beginning of the end of the war with Spain.

The men had been chafing under their inactivity, and the long run from the Florida coast had given them quite enough of enforced life aboard ship. A few gave utterance to their joy when the summons came to prepare to land by shouting, but were quickly reminded of their task before them and set steadily to work to get things in readiness. As the small boats were filled and the men pushed off from the sides of the vessels, there was little said beyond the quiet commands of the officers. The most perfect order prevailed as the vanguard of the army left the ships and were rowed to the landing-place, which had finally been selected after careful conferences between Admiral Sampson, General Shafter, and General Garcia of the Cuban forces.

While the warships were still belching forth their shells and hurling earthquakes at the hills, the first American soldiers touched Cuban soil, and were greeted by about 1,500 Cubans under General Castillo, who had arrived and taken his stand on shore with the men under his command. Castillo's force was an effective one, being composed of troops who were the heroes of a hundred battles. These combined efforts prevented the Spaniards from resisting the landing, as they had to give their entire time to their defenses. The Cubans could scarcely restrain their enthusiasm as they participated for the first

time in an engagement with their hated enemy together with the American forces. Occasionally they cheered for free Cuba, but as often could be heard their cries of "Viva los Americanos!"

During the bombardment of the enemy's works, while the landing was being effected, a shell exploded on the Texas, killing one and wounding several.

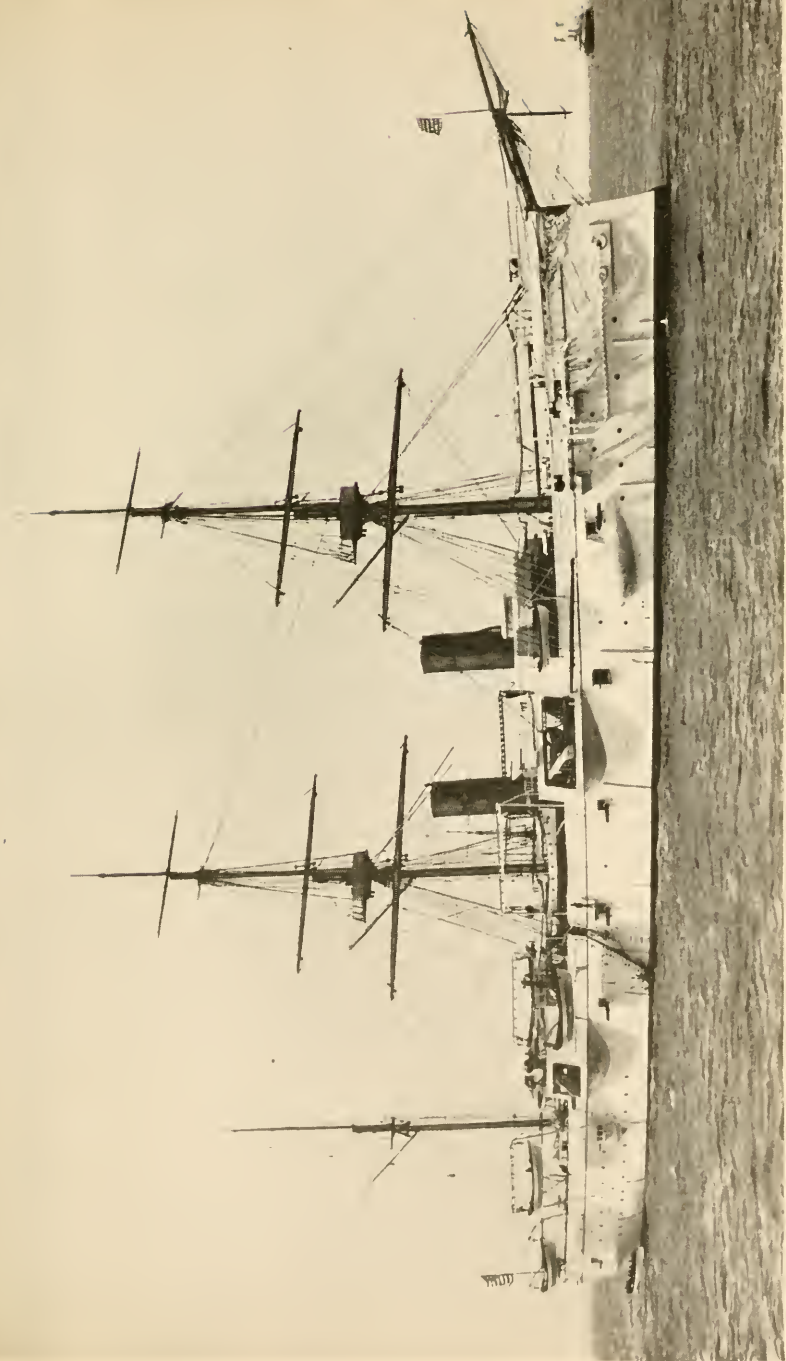
Time and sea and weather were propitious for the army of invasion. The navy and the army co-operated splendidly, and as the big warships closed in on the shore to pave the way for the approach of the transports and then went back again, three cheers for the navy went up from ten thousand throats on the troopships, and three cheers for the army rose from ship after ship as the troopships moved in to take their share in the hazardous game. It was war, and it was magnificent!

The last of General Shafter's soldiers were placed on shore, late at night on the 22d of June, and on the 23d, siege guns, mules, horses, ammunition and other heavy supplies were taken to the pier at Baiquiri.

No doubt the Americans would have met with stronger resistance in landing had not the strategy of Admiral Sampson completely misled them.

One Cuban was injured by an explosion of American shell high up on the hill.

While the American troops were landing brave old General Garcia was reported at the head of an



THE CRUISER CHICAGO.





army of 6,000 fighting his way to Santiago. The American troops were to soon become familiar with the roar of firearms and the thunder of cannon. From the time they came within hearing of the shore it was one continuous thunder of artillery or roll of musketry among the hills. The Cubans were in better trim than they had ever been and the Spaniards might well fear the men they had tyrannized. Adequately armed and plentifully fed by the American Commissary Department, they were full of confidence and anxious to play a star part in the drama of war.

The Spaniards burned a part of Baiquiri before they abandoned it, but neglected to destroy the pier, which was the only thing the Americans cared for, and one of the reasons for their choosing this point to disembark the troops.

Whatever Spanish garrison there had been in the little town the Spaniards must have fired it, and retreated at the first sign of the Americans' approach. At dawn on the day of landing, the New Orleans, St. Louis, Detroit, Wasp, Tecumseh, and Suwanee were within rifle shot of the shore, but no Mauser bullets welcomed them.

The Spanish flag which had been flying the night before was gone, and the houses were all ablaze. There were three great explosions during the conflagration, indicating that the Spaniards had left behind a vast quantity of dynamite or gunpowder.

General Lawton, as a first precaution, threw out a strong detachment six miles to the westward, on the road to Santiago. Another strong body was sent to the top of the hills north of the little town. As these covered the only possible approaches, the rest of the troops were quartered in the little village. The buildings of the iron company accommodated a good many. Others found lodgings in deserted huts, and a good many set up their tents in the fields and bivouacked there.

Pretty soon some women and children appeared on the outskirts of the camp.

They had run away from the town when the Spanish garrison abandoned it, and were in a pitiful state of terror at the proximity of the Americans.

A big Ninth Cavalry fellow made a dash and captured one of the children, and sent him back to the others with his two little fists full of sugar that he had begged from the company cook.

Some of the officers gave the youngster some coins, and within an hour the babies and their mothers were everywhere about the village. They explained that the Spanish soldiers had told them that it was the American custom to kill and scalp everybody they could, regardless of age or sex.

When the women found that they were free to return to their homes and safe to remain there, they were both delighted and astonished.

Every house was searched by the soldiers, but

nothing was taken. Scouting parties beat the thicket all around the camp to make sure there would be no Spanish bushwhacking, such as the marines met at Caimanera, but nothing hostile was found.

When our men were landing, the Cubans upon the hill, under General Castillo, were attacking the Spanish and the blockhouse and fort. The warships were thundering away for all they worth.

General Shafter determined to lose no time in marching on Santiago.

The force at Daiquiri was to be advanced immediately. Already the engineers were sent out to bridge the gulleys and prepare a roadway for the passage of the siege guns and artillery. They were to move without waiting for the reinforcements from the states, and camp on the plateau where the wrecked Spanish fort was. This plateau extends almost to Santiago, and could be the road of the invasion. The lines were to be pushed forward carefully, notwithstanding the speed.

General Garcia reported to Shafter and Admiral Sampson that his spies in Santiago had notified him that Cervera's fleet had moved from its old position, and was further up in the channel. The new position gave them better control of the narrowest point in the channel, and also made it more difficult for the American fleet to attack them. A large number of guns had been mounted on the west battery facing the sea. These were supposed to have been taken

from Cervera's ships, and were an indication that he would fight, if he fought at all, right where his ships were lying.

The last day of the landing, June 23d, General Shafter took up his temporary headquarters in the abandoned offices of the iron company, which did business there before the war, and which constructed the pier that was of so much assistance in the landing of troops. On the night before General Lawton, who superintended the debarkation, sent the Ninth Infantry out on the road to Santiago, and the Twenty-first Infantry was stationed on the hills to the north to act, with Castillo's Cubans, as guards. They were relieved by the Second and Ninth Infantry next morning, and the Twenty-fourth was stationed five miles out on the Juragua road.

The second day of the landing was a busy time. The troops had been allowed to rest as much as possible, but many of them had had to assist in unloading the heavy siege guns from the Orizaba transport, as well as all the artillery from the Berkshire and Comal, a task which required all the engineering skill of the corps, but which was accomplished without accident, and without injury to a single piece of ordnance. It was almost as difficult a task to land the mules from the Gussie, and there were many amusing and exciting incidents while the long-eared animals were being transferred to shore, but by nightfall General Shafter had the satisfaction know-

ing that all the men, guns, mules, horses, and supplies that he needed for the assault on Santiago were safely on land.

It was generally thought that the march to Santiago would commence early next morning, and unless there were great obstructions, many hoped to be looking down on Cervera's fleet in a few days. An attack in force on the part of the Spaniards was not expected. They were intrenched in a strong fortified position, and it was hardly likely they would come out into the open to fight. But they expected to dispose of scattered bands of guerrillas posted in the hills along the route. At Aguadores were fortifications of no little strength, but Sampson had already vigorously bombarded them from the sea, and it was thought they had been rendered practically ineffective. Harder fighting was expected at Aguadores than at any place along the road, for several thousand soldiers had been stationed there to cover that approach.

General Bates, with three regiments, was landed at Aserradero at the same time the troops were debarked at Baiquiri, and formed a junction with the forces of Garcia and Rabi to march on Santiago from the west, and at the same time endeavor to intercept the force under General Luque, said to be marching from Holguin to reinforce Linares at Santiago. This force of 8,000 men would have to deal first with Garcia's pickets stationed to the north of Santiago,

and in that rough country a few good marksmen well placed could rout an army.

With Shafter on the east, Bates and Garcia on the west and north, and Sampson at the front gate, Linares and his army and Cervera and his fleet were entirely surrounded, and must surrender or perish. How long they could hold out was the only question. It could not be long.

## CHAPTER X.

THE ADVANCE—ROUGH RIDERS ENTRAPPED—SKIRMISH  
AT LA GUASIMA—DESPERATE CONFLICTS AT SAN  
JUAN HEIGHTS AND EL CANEY—A DARING AT-  
TACK AT MANZANILLO.

GENERAL SHAFTER did not linger at Baiquiri after effecting his landing, but began to push out at once.

After a comparatively pacific prologue the war drama began in earnest on June 24th. The hot sun, coming up from behind the mountain peaks, lifted the curtain of morning mist and revealed the scene scattered along a narrow valley, which traces irregular paths between Baiquiri and Sevilla, where were the camps comprising the advance division under General Lawton. Two miles to the rear were the tents of the Second Division, marking with a white line the road to Demajayabo, where General Wheeler had established headquarters during the night.

General Lawton's headquarters was a cluster of half a dozen huts, two miles inland from Altares. The little harbor of Altares was crowded with transports, launches, and small boats, which had been engaged all night in landing troops, and which were still at that work.

The Third Division was clustered about the beach, some bathing, others gathering the scattered equipments, and still others making preparations for breakfast. Far to the front could be seen through glasses the thin line of Castillo's outposts, who had been on duty continuously for two days, their flags fluttering in the morning breeze.

Gradually the sun chased the lingering shadows in and out of the ravines and began to scorch the hilltops. Camps were broken, columns of soldiers were formed and the advance resumed. Blazing blockhouses here and there seemed to indicate that the enemy still was in full retreat, hastening to the shelter of the intrenchments about Santiago.

Not a single Spaniard could be seen, although hundreds of fieldglasses scrutinized every foot of ground in a vain effort to penetrate the thickets. Officers and men joked as they marched over the retreat of the enemy, doubting whether they ever would make a stand and fearing that General Linares would surrender without a fight.

It was seven o'clock when the Rough Riders entered the village of Altares. After a short halt they began the long climb up the steep, narrow trail, which affords the only passage to mount Grand Mesa, which shuts the city of Santiago from the sea.

By this time the heat of the sun was beginning to be felt keenly by the men. Laden with full march-





THE CRUISER CINCINNATI.



ing equipment they toiled slowly up the rocky paths in single file. There was not enough air stirring to make a leaf flutter. Along the hillsides several halts were necessary before the men could reach the Mesa. A dozen mules carried the reserve ammunition and supplies. The beasts were affected by the heat also.

Despite these obstacles, the toilsome ascent finally was made, and a refreshing sea breeze brought some trifling surcease. Before the Rough Riders stretched for nine miles a comparatively level plateau, half a mile in width, dotted with chaparral thickets and frequently broken by small ravines.

At the other extremity rose the battlements of ancient Morro, situated high on a point commanding Santiago Bay. The Mesa is traversed about one third of its length by Juraguasito Creek, a narrow, lazy stream, which is spanned at the village of Juraguasito by a railroad bridge, over which General Shafter hoped to send his heavy artillery.

The view from the hilltop was a splendid one as General Lawton's columns moved, slowly winding their way along, preceded by the skirmish line, to prevent a surprise. The mules were dragging the mountain battery along after the Twenty-fifth Infantry. A dynamite siege gun had been carried by a detail of men as far as the village of Juraguasito, where the men were resting. The Tenth Cavalry had dismounted and were climbing the Mesa from

Altars. The Seventy-first New York had just landed and were falling in preparatory to beginning the same ascent.

The sun had set its red face squarely upon the Grand Mesa. Even the withered, shriveled chaparral shrunk under its burning gaze. Fixing their eyes upon the Spanish flag—from there a tiny speck of yellow fluttering above Morro—the Rough Riders manfully shouldered their luggage and marched toward it.

It soon became evident that the day would be extremely hot. The land breeze died down and the first gusts of the sea breeze scarcely moved the leaves of the few scattered cocoanut trees along the line of march. The column had not proceeded a mile before the men began to cast off blankets and other articles.

Men soon began to fall from the ranks and drop exhausted under the shade of any convenient bush. The ambulance corps, under Dr. La Motte, had its hands full attending to the numerous cases of heat prostration.

Still no sign of the enemy. The columns labored slowly along over the narrow, uneven paths. Suddenly, away over a yellow hillside, two or three miles across the valley which parallels the Mesa, a puff of white smoke arose, then another, and still another, in quick succession. A short distance along the ridge, by the time perhaps the tenth puff was

holding the attention of the Rough Riders, the sharp crack of Mausers was wafted across the intervening space.

This was followed by an irregular sputter, as Castillo's Cubans replied. The softer, keener music of the Krag-Jorgensens followed, signifying that General Lawton's advanced lines were getting a touch of the game of battle.

Troop L, which formed the advance line, scattered, quickly sending a return volley in the direction from which the Spanish bullets came.

This fire did not check the enemy, who advanced to the attack with great bravery, emptying their rifles as they came. Their fire was delivered with too great rapidity for accuracy. Most of the bullets flew high. The sound of the bullets cutting through the chaparral affected the nerves of the Rough Riders. A few men showed signs of panic, but the cool demeanor of their officers soon restored confidence, and every man settled down to work. Troop L was reinforced by Troop G, but still the enemy pressed forward. Colonel Wood's men yielded their ground slowly. Meanwhile the sound of firing warned the troops at the rear that their comrades were engaged. A great scramble to get to the front then began. Owing to the roughness of the ground it was impossible to form ranks, and each man rushed forward as best he could. They found Troops L and G fighting desperately, penned in an awkward position,

with a wire trocha on one side and a ravine on the other.

While the eyes of the Rough Riders were riveted on this engagement, from the right a flash came from the chaparral thicket on the Mesa, barely 200 yards ahead. A score of Mauser bullets whistled over the heads of those in the foremost rank. This unexpected attack quickly gave the Rough Riders an affair of their own to attend to. "It's up to us, boys," shouted Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt, who was near the head of the column. When attacked, the Rough Riders were marching along a trail so narrow that they could advance only in single file. In this position the fire of the enemy was doubly dangerous.

"Deploy! Lie down!" Colonel Wood commanded.

The enemy was temporarily checked, but presently outflanked Wood's men, who were forced to fall back. They retired slowly, fighting fiercely as they went.

Private Whitney, of Troop L, staggered along, bleeding profusely from three wounds. Private Islade, supported between two slightly wounded companions, also made his way to the rear. He had continued to fire after he had been struck by three bullets, and retired only after a fourth bullet had hit him.

By this time all the Rough Riders had gone into the engagement, but they seemed unable to check

the enemy's determined advance. Colonel Wood sent an orderly to ask for reinforcements. He met the Tenth Cavalry, which dismounted hurriedly and moved forward, as did the Twenty-second Infantry.

Casting aside their baggage, men who had a few moments before been lying exhausted on the ground sprang to their feet, grasped their rifles, and staggered forward to the aid of their comrades.

Private "Reggie" Ronalds, well known in New York society, had been overcome by the heat and had sunk to the earth in the shade of a tree. Hearing the firing, he rose and pressed forward to aid his comrades.

By ten o'clock the enemy had been checked, with the assistance of the Tenth and Twenty-second.

The fighting on the Mesa continued furiously for an hour in the burning sun. The men had no water in their canteens, and the throats of the officers became so parched that they could only whisper their commands. Rifles became almost too hot to hold. Many men took out their canteens to give the dearly-prized water to their wounded and exhausted companions.

The mules hauling the ammunition fell exhausted and could not rise. The Americans were surprised at the determined resistance they met. Hitherto the war with Spain had been regarded as a joke, and to be a soldier was to be paid by the government for a grand summer picnic, and lay in a good store of

political capital for the future. But in this skirmish of La Guasima, between fifteen and twenty-five were killed and about seventy-five wounded.

The so-called Rough Riders suffered heaviest, no doubt, on account of incompetency of officers. This regiment was supposed to be made up of Western frontiersmen, organized by Theodore Roosevelt, but in reality it was mainly composed of New York society and newspaper men, who had, no doubt, learned horsemanship in some riding academy. Frontiersmen, accustomed to ambushades, would never have been caught in such a trap as was set for the Rough Riders. They fought bravely, but their courage partook of the dare-devil, foolhardy courage which is ruinous to an army.

One among the first killed was young Hamilton Fish, a namesake and descendant of Grant's secretary of state, to whose neglect, it was charged, the Americans taken from the Virginius were murdered in Santiago. It seemed a strange fatality, indeed.

During the conflict, while the Rough Riders were retreating and fighting, the men began to swear, upon which Colonel Wood shouted :

“Don't swear—shoot!”

For six days after the above skirmish the American army continued to press slowly on, holding every foot of ground gained, and pushing the enemy back near to Santiago, until on the 29th of June the invading army rested upon the heights round about



the city, from whence the walls of the city and forts could be plainly seen.

On this morning, over a scorching trail, which was trying alike to man and beast, General Shafter arrived at the front with his staff. The general at once repaired to the quarters of General Wheeler, where there was an immediate consultation which meant business. General Shafter and his staff were three hours in making the trip, having left the headquarters boat, the *Seguranca*, at eight o'clock. General Shafter was a very heavy man, said to weigh quite 300 pounds, but so far he had suffered very little from the excessive heat of the tropics. He rode a large bay horse, which carried him over the rough roads.

Before the visit of General Shafter to Wheeler's headquarters he had visited General Garcia of the Cuban army, where they had discussed the reported advance of Spanish reinforcements under General Pando. These reinforcements were thought to consist of about eight thousand men, and General Garcia was of the opinion that he would be able to head off Pando or whoever might come with reinforcements.

June 30th found the American army lying in front of the Spanish outposts only awaiting the dawn to begin the first real battle on land of the war.

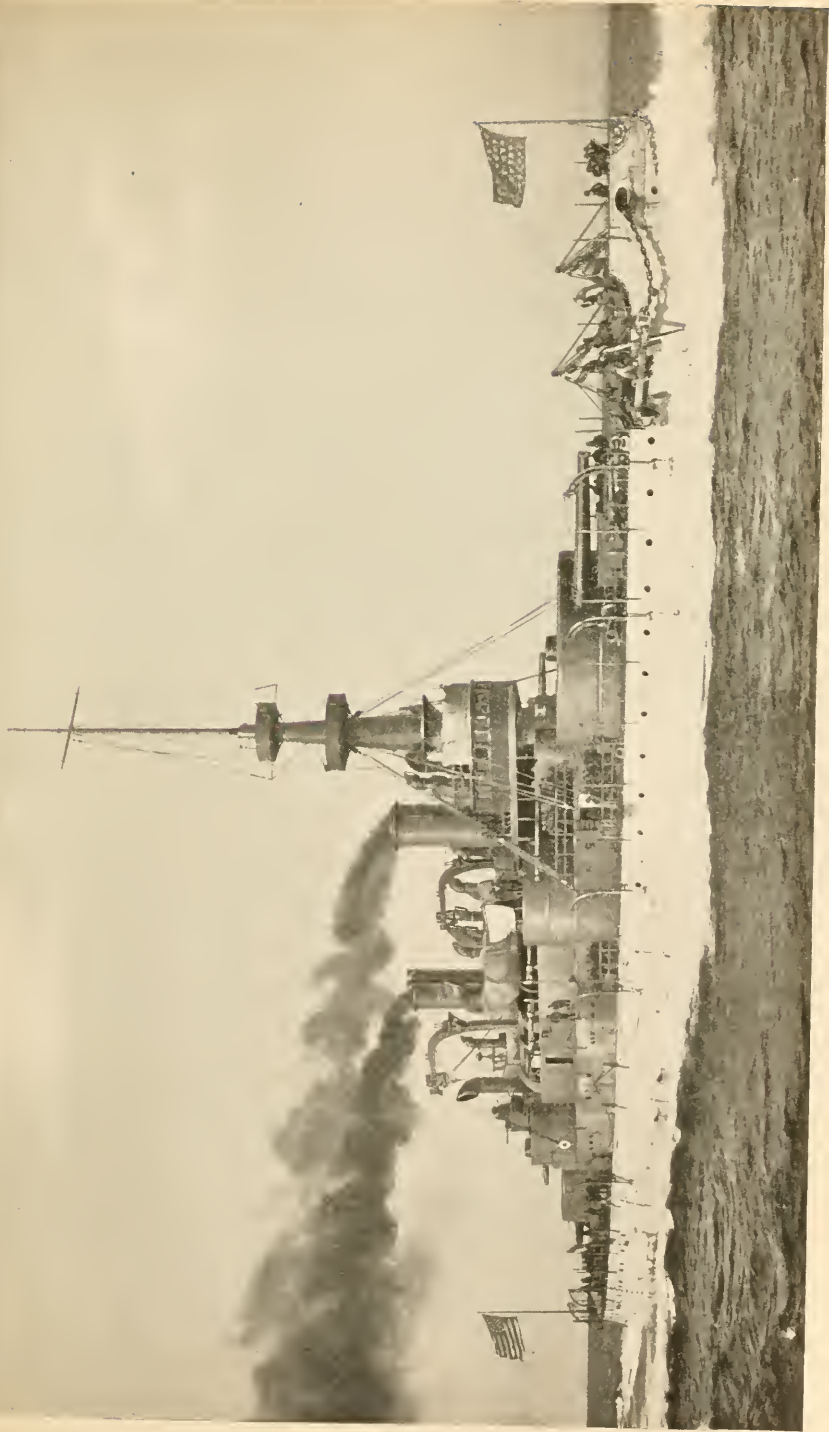
When day began to dawn all was quiet. Before daylight the soldiers arose from their uncomfortable

beds on the ground, and it was easy to see that Lawton's Division was about to move. The men had their breakfast and were in line as the sun rose, and soon long lines were moving on El Caney. Grimes' battery opened the engagement and the sharp crackling of rifles soon bore evidence that the enemy was aware of their presence and had determined to resist their approach.

As the forces under command of Brigadier-General Lawton advanced to attack El Caney, a suburb, of the city, the fleet of Admiral Sampson began to thunder at the fortifications at the channel entrance to Santiago Bay. This was at seven o'clock in the morning. In a moment the battle was on, and, as the Vesuvius joined in the bombardment of the Spanish defences, sending her dynamite shells at the fort, the Spanish fleet trained its guns upon the American soldiers who were closing about the city.

By eleven o'clock the conflict was at its height, and the Spanish troops were being forced back by the invading army. Wounded were being constantly brought into the American camp, while from the hilltops many Spaniards could be seen deserting the city.

Lawton's force consisted of the Second Division of the Fifth Army Corps, and comprised three brigades. These were all regulars, seasoned and experienced men in battle, with the exception of the Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, one of the best organ-



THE BATTLESHIP INDIANA.



izations of the army. The three brigades, with their commanders, were as follows :

First Brigade, commanded by Colonel J. J. Van Horne—Eighth United States Infantry, Twenty-Second United States Infantry, and Second Massachusetts Infantry.

Second Brigade, commanding officer, Colonel Bates—First United States Infantry, Fourth United States Infantry, and Twenty-fifth United States Infantry.

Third Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General A. R. Chaffee—Seventh United States Infantry, Twelfth United States Infantry, and Seventeenth United States Infantry.

As has been stated the engagement began about seven o'clock on Friday, July 1st, Grimes' battery at El Pozo, being the artillery of the left wing, attacking the Spanish force on San Juan heights, while the Second Division, under General Lawton, began the attack on El Caney.

The center of the American line was occupied by the cavalry corps under General Sumner, General Wheeler having been seized with illness. At El Pozo ranch, which is located 16,000 yards from the first defenses of Santiago, the Second Artillery was stationed, while in the valley below Grimes' battery was soon in full action with four guns. Miles' brigade in the valley was supported in its position by General Ludlow, while General Duffield's brigade

advanced up the railroad track and the bridge for the purpose of making a feint, and Chaffee's brigade preceded the advance of Lawton's troops. In the rear of Sumner, in the center, was General Pearson's Second Brigade of the First Division, which was assigned this position to await orders from the front. A battery was also located on the cliff a mile and a half from El Caney.

The Spanish works on the San Juan hill consisted of a blockhouse and a battery. Ten shots had been hurled at it by Grimes' battery before the Spaniards replied. When they began action, however, they did it so viciously, and the air was soon filled with shells, which went hissing on their mission of destruction. Most of the shells burst in the air over the hill, although the enemy had the range perfect, and should have done considerable execution. One American cavalryman was wounded during the early part of the engagement. Close at hand two troops of the Rough Riders had been stationed. They were protected by the bushes, and the shells burst over them continually. As the shrapnel whizzed about with ugly and ominous sound the troopers remained cool, and some even joked. While the Spaniards used nothing but shrapnel, the Americans used solid shot in addition.

It did not consume over twenty minutes to silence the Spanish batteries.

In the meantime, on the extreme right the battle

was raging furiously. In this division there was a specimen of genuine Southern pluck. General Wheeler, although ill, could stand his inaction no longer, and commanded that he be taken to his command. A litter was improvised, and the plucky commander was carried to the front. The Spaniards did not use artillery here, but their volley firing was well sustained, being brisk at all times.

While General Lawton and General Wheeler were attacking El Caney, General Kent was advancing toward Aguadores. General Garcia, with his Cuban troops, at the same time approached El Caney from the southeast, and the other divisions of the American army pressed toward Santiago from the east, the forces thus presenting a solid front from the coast to General Linares's northern defenses.

Four members of the Twenty-first Regiment of Regulars were killed in fighting between Sevilla and Aguadores, while sixteen other Americans, all members of the Twenty-first were wounded. There was desperate fighting about Aguadores. Acting under orders from General Linares, the Spaniards at that point returned the American fire with fury. They boldly faced the enemy's fire holding their ground tenaciously, and pressing forward whenever an opportunity to gain an advanced footing presented itself.

In their operations about Aguadores, the Americans were greatly encouraged by the work of the fleet, which poured a heavy fire into the lines of the

Spaniards. The soldiers could hear the heavy cannonading of the fleet, and the sound filled them with enthusiasm as they advanced into the town, both the left and right flanks firing in platoons, the roar of the fire being continuous. The firing of the warships which was heard by the troops was from the New York, Suwanee and Gloucester, which bombarded the Spanish batteries from six to nine o'clock. The Thirty-third Michigan Regiment and the Twentieth Regular Infantry were marching up the track from Aguadores, and the three ships were protecting them. The troops entered the bush, headed toward the fortifications.

The Gloucester, close to the shore, sent three shots over the fort, and they landed near the spot where the railroad crosses the trestle which spans the Guama River near Aguadores. The Suwanee turned loose her guns, and immediately afterward the flagship New York began to bellow. The heavy shots of the New York swept up the valley, tearing away vegetation and ripping up the earth on both sides of the hills. Heavy rifle firing mingled with the cannonading, and as the din increased the transport Vulcan, the warship Newark, and the Harvard ran up long strings of flags, the troops on the Vulcan and Harvard, which had just arrived, cheering lustily.

The bombardment of the Spanish fortifications increased, and the big shells of the New York continued to whistle and sizz and roar with a rapidity



which deafened the ears and bewildered the senses. Dense clouds of dust arose as the shells struck, and the view of the hills and the Spanish batteries was for the moment obscured. The Suwanee aimed at the Spanish fort, and as every shot struck, clouds of earth, granite, and small stones were sent flying high. A huge Spanish flag was flying from the corner-stone of the fort. A shot from the Suwanee struck the stone and tilted it. With a yell a number of Spaniards seized the flag, and under a raking fire attempted to straighten out the ensign. The Suwanee continued to fire upon the fort, her remarkable marksmanship being a source of awe, apparently, to the Spaniards, who displayed great bravery under fire.

The New York, as if jealous of the work which was being done by the Suwanee, moved closer in shore, and in an instant was placing her shells on both sides of the gulch and rending asunder the fortifications which had been erected for the protection of the Spanish batteries. High upon a hill was a battery which was partially concealed by dense growth. This was destroyed by a shot from the New York, which sent it into thousands of torn and broken pieces. Soon there was silence at the forts.

In the meantime the Suwanee's gunners were at work upon the Spanish flag. It seemed to rouse them like the proverbial red flag before the eyes of the angry bull. Finally a shot again tilted the flag, and again it was straightened by the Spaniards, with

the same exultant yells. At last there was a pause for a moment from the Suwanee. The gunner was taking careful aim. Then came another shot. It struck the flag square in the middle, leaving a ribbon of red at the top and the same at the bottom. They followed this up by knocking down the entire corner of the fort and all. The total disappearance of the flag was greeted with cheers from the ships and the tooting of the whistles of the newspaper boats.

After an hour's firing the gunners took a rest of ten minutes, when the New York again opened up, her big guns sweeping the hills and valley. In the meantime the volley firing on shore ceased, and twenty-two Americans walked out into the open air with the red cross in front and rear. After another short rest by the gunners the ships again opened fire, and by the time the fighting on shore had been suspended nearly all of the shore batteries had been silenced.

General Shafter's troops had made an advance all along the lines. One of the features of the day's fighting was the singing of the "Star Spangled Banner," by the members of the Twenty-fifth Infantry while in the heat of the battle, and while many of the men were dropping from wounds and from exhaustion.

When night came the tired soldiers lay on their arms in drenching rain. The field was strewn with dead and dying. The fatality among officers was

simply appalling, showing that Spanish sharpshooters had a strong preference for shoulder-straps.

General Hawkins was wounded, and Colonel Wyckoff, of the Twenty-second Infantry, killed. The weather, which up to this time had been fair, now changed. The rainy season was on in earnest, and the soldiers were every few hours drenched with tropical rains. The streams were swollen and newly-made roads washed out. To add to other inconveniences, the tropical sun immediately succeeding a deluge filled the air with a humidity that seemed to steam the troops and make their condition intolerable.

After the capture of El Caney, shortly before dark General Lawton's Division, with the Independent Brigade of General Bates, who had fought all day for the town, moved up and joined their force to that of Generals Wheeler and Kent. The line was shortened during the night, that the enemy might next morning find themselves confronted within the space of three miles, with fully 12,000 more troops. Grimes', Cameron's, and Dillingham's batteries were also brought up during the night and planted along the ridge of rolling ground which confronts the city.

General Shafter, in his tent, which was lighted by a tallow dip, remained up until after midnight, conferring with his division and brigade commanders, discussing the situation and plan of action for the

morrow. The general said he was proud of the gallant conduct of the troops, and perfectly satisfied with the results attained. At the same time General Shafter expressed deep regret at the heavy loss which his command had sustained. He said the action would be resumed at dawn.

“But,” he added, “I cannot tell you whether an attempt will be made to carry the town by assault, owing to our troops being worn out and exhausted with the hard day’s fighting.”

During the early evening the band played “Hail Columbia,” and “There’ll be a Hot Time in the Old Town To-night.” The American troops bivouacked on the grounds they had taken so gallantly, but it was stained with the blood of many brave men. Stricken homes and sorrowed lives had been left behind, and many a brave boy lay sleeping with the dew of death upon his beardless face and curling locks, while mother and sweetheart far away lay dreaming of him, all unconscious that he had given his life for his country.

No fires were lighted, but the clouds rolled away, and the moonlight streaming softly down upon the scene of the day’s carnage. The soldiers rested. Most of them had not touched food during the day, and ate hard tack and raw bacon from their knapsacks, and then, without blankets or shelter, threw themselves upon the bare ground and slept. During the night fresh ammunition and food was brought



THE CRUISER MARBLEHEAD.



up and distributed, but none of the dead were carried off the field, and the remains of many lying in deep undergrowth, near the line of advance, were never found, save by the buzzards. The wounded were carried to the rear to receive the ministrations of the doctors, which, no matter how early it came, was always welcome. At divisional medical headquarters Major Wood and Captain Johnson were dressing wounds, and their staff worked all night.

On Saturday, July 2d, the battle was renewed, and the attempt to drive the Spaniards out was no less determined than the day before. But as the main outposts had been captured on Friday, the efforts of the Americans were directed to driving the enemy into their last trenches.

During the day the Spanish General Vard De Ray and his brother were killed, and close to them were three of the general's aids, all fatally wounded. Valuable papers, giving descriptions of the plans and fortifications, were found upon the general. These were secured by General Garcia of the Cuban forces.

Vultures in large numbers were hovering over the battlefield, and many of the bodies stripped of flesh before they could be given burial. In several of the trenches were seen skeletons, mute witnesses of the work which these birds of prey can accomplish in a short time.

It was thought great damage had been inflicted upon Santiago. Hundreds of houses were supposed

to have been riddled by American shells, and many of them completely demolished. Some of this damage was done Saturday, when the Spaniards sought to spring a surprise, and made a desperate attempt to retake San Juan Hill, which was captured after one of the most heroic charges in the annals of war.

The Spanish attack was repulsed with great losses to the enemy. They were mowed down by the American fire, and fell in their ranks by the dozens. Their rush was impetuous, almost mad. After the first attempt the line wavered and fell back, but later made a second attempt, while the Americans waited to meet the coming rush. This time their loss was heavier than when they made their first attack. Huge gaps were cut in their ranks, and the hill was soon running with blood.

They rallied for an instant in the hell of fire, and then, after the line had wavered a moment, there came such a rain of shot and shell that the Spaniards turned and fled in disorder, their ranks decimated, and their paths strewn with dead and dying. At the foot of the hill the Spaniards halted for a moment, and then turned again and dashed up the hill. The same rain of bullets met them, and they again retreated, this time to renew the attack no more. As they took to their heels the Americans, shouting at the top of their voices, charged and pursued the Spaniards to the intrenchments at the very gates of the City of Santiago.



The American forces continued to move forward while the enemy retreated, but not without stubbornly fighting for every inch of ground which they were compelled to relinquish. The work of the men on San Juan hill had evidently inspired them to do anything which promised to result in advantage to the American forces, regardless of personal safety. There was a determination to forge ahead, to take the city, if the command was given.

A desperate attempt was made by the Spanish to retake El Caney about ten o'clock Saturday morning. There suddenly came a dash from an abandoned church in the neighborhood, and a run was made for the American lines. This attack was repulsed, as usual, by the Americans, and, as a result of the desperation of the enemy, there were more terrible losses upon their side. Not over a dozen Americans suffered from the Spanish charge, and these suffered from wounds which were comparatively slight. The Ninth Massachusetts and the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Michigan regiments, with General Lawton at their head, rushed up from Siboney, and aided the batteries of Parkhurst, Grimes, and Burt, which were engaging the Santiago fortifications. In this engagement Parkhurst was wounded. The Spaniards continued to train their guns upon the Americans with considerable effect.

Just before the arrival of Lawton several of the American guns were disabled, and the Spanish

sharpshooters had begun to get in their work. The artillerymen suffered from this fire, and as the battery was handicapped through the inability of the artillery to support it, it was removed to El Paso, from which hill Capron was sending shells into the batteries of the Spaniards. When the force under Lawton arrived the Spaniards were driven back into the intrenchments behind the city.

While the battle of the land forces was going on the work of Sampson's fleet was progressing favorably, and Morro Castle was reported to be in a helpless state. The principal work was done by the Oregon, the Iowa, and the Texas. Every fortification had been rendered useless by nightfall, and the flag of Spain no longer waved from the entrance of the harbor, but lay torn and riddled amid the heaps of stone and mortar which marked the spot where a shell from the Gloucester struck.

The fighting at the close of the engagement Saturday was rather intermittent, but the Americans secured themselves more firmly in their intrenchments. No army of Spaniards could dislodge them or stay their steady march toward Santiago.

When night once more spread her sable wing over the stricken, sore, and wounded armies, that hell of noise, fire, and death grew still, and once more the soldier sank upon the blood-stained earth. Only the cries of the wounded and groans of the dying were heard.

Shafter had learned that a more stubborn resistance was to be met than he had at first calculated upon, and his official dispatches showed that he took anything but a hopeful view of the situation. The Cubans sent to prevent the Spanish force from entering Santiago proved inadequate to the task, and the reinforcements entering greatly encouraged the enemy. General Shafter in his official report said he might have to reform his lines, and grave fears were felt at Washington that all that had been gained by the Americans would be lost.

The American land forces lost in the two days' fighting twenty-three officers and 208 men killed, and eighty officers and 1,203 men wounded, with eighty-one missing, making a total loss of 1,595.

The utmost vigilance was required to guard against sudden assaults, and Saturday closed in gloom to the battle-scarred and tired American army.

General Linares had thrown himself into the forefront of the battle from the minute the American forces under command of Major-General Shafter effected a landing in Cuba.

He went with his troops to the plateau opposite Altares, and from there witnessed the landing of General Shafter's troops. He it was who planned the ambuscade at La Guasima, in which the Rough Riders were caught and a dozen killed.

He remained at that point, taking personal charge

of his men, and encouraging them to make a desperate resistance to the advance of our troops. He was at the head of his men in several skirmishes that took place while the American troops were fighting their way, foot by foot, from Juragua to Sevilla.

He had his headquarters in Sevilla when General Shafter's men made an assault against that place, and was one of the last to retire when the Americans drove the Spaniards back toward Santiago.

From the moment of our attack on the enemy's outer defenses Friday morning General Linares was much in evidence. Mounted on a spirited horse, the Spanish general rode up and down the lines before his troops, directing their defense of the city's intrenchments, and freely exposing himself to our fire.

While thus inspiring his men to bravery by his own actions he was struck by a bullet, and fell from his horse to the ground. He was surrounded immediately, and while the Spaniards were fighting fiercely to keep back the Americans, was carried to a point of temporary safety in the city by the members of his staff, and General Toral succeeded him in command.

During the first day's fight three vessels of Sampson's auxiliary fleet performed a daring feat in another harbor of the Santiago district. Admiral Sampson sent the *Hist* and *Hornet* and *Wampatuck* to Manzanillo to destroy four Spanish gunboats which the admiral had been informed were lying in that harbor.

Instead of finding only that array of fighting craft, the American vessels encountered, in crescent formation, nine vessels, including a torpedo boat and a cruiser.

They also found themselves flanked by land batteries and armed pontoons, while a heavy battery of field artillery was in position on the water front to aid in making warm the reception of Sampson's vessels. In addition to this formidable display the Spaniards showed several guns in the fort on the hill, while the shore for two miles was lined with soldiers, who maintained a fierce fusillade.

Undaunted by this formidable array, the three little American vessels steamed into the harbor and began an attack. Their fire was returned by the Spanish vessels, and for two hours a hot fight was waged. Shots repeatedly went straight from the guns of each combatant, doing much damage when they struck.

During the engagement the *Hist* was the main target for the Spanish gunners, who showed greater adeptness in their aim than had the Spanish gunners stationed in the forts along the coast. They succeeded in hitting the *Hist* eleven times, but the plucky little craft withstood the heavy fire gallantly.

Again and again she ran close up to the enemy's vessels, persistently refusing to draw away because of the accuracy of the Spanish aim. But for the accident to the *Hornet* the American vessels would

not have withdrawn from the scene after fighting two hours. When the firing was hottest a shell went scurrying in the direction of the *Hornet*, striking the main steam pipe of that vessel, scattering over the deck and doing considerable damage.

As soon as the *Hist* and the *Wampatuck* discovered that the *Hornet* was disabled, their captains decided that it would be useless to fight longer against such a superior enemy. Accordingly the *Wampatuck* hastened to the rescue of the *Hornet*, the *Hist* meantime keeping up its sharpest fire.

After the *Wampatuck* had succeeded in getting a line on the *Hornet* she steamed out to sea with the disabled vessel in tow. The *Hist* followed close after, pouring shot at the enemy until out of range. During the engagement the American vessels succeeded in sinking one of the Spanish gunboats, one sloop, and one pontoon. They also disabled the enemy's torpedo boat, did much damage to several of the gunboats in the harbor, and made a marked impression on the Spanish land batteries. They also discovered the *Purissima Concepcion* and two large transports lying in the harbor.

As if this were not enough excitement for one small auxiliary cruiser, the *Hist* poked her nose into Neguira Bay and discovered a Spanish gunboat lying there. She immediately opened fire on the *Spaniard*, which, taken so completely by surprise, replied feebly and inaccurately. She was sunk by the *Hist*

in ten minutes. The *Hist* subsequently had another exciting experience with a ship laden with Spanish troops, and again the little fighter came out with new laurels. She discovered the troopship some distance out from shore and promptly challenged her. The ship did not stop when the *Hist* fired a shot across her bow. Instead, her captain sent her toward the shore.

The captain of the *Hist* knew that he could take his little craft just as far in as the Spaniards could go with the troopship, so he started in hot pursuit after the larger vessel. He could not capture the ship, but he drove her aground.

## CHAPTER XI.

CERVERA'S DESPERATE DASH — DESTRUCTION OF THE ENTIRE FLEET—HOBSON'S EXCHANGE — RUMORS AGAIN OF PEACE — THE CADIZ FLEET REPORTED TO BE RETURNING TO SPAIN—DECISION TO SEND A WAR FLEET TO THE SPANISH COAST.

It is the unexpected that happens in war as well as in peace; and yet Admiral Cervera's bold dash from the harbor could hardly be called the unexpected, as there was a rumor current for several days that such an attempt would be made.

On Blanco's head seems to rest the blame for this most daring and rash act. General Blanco sent a cable message to Cervera to leave the harbor where he had been bottled up so long. It was an unwise order, for the feat was impossible.

In the Friday and Saturday fights the Spanish fleet had been a great bugbear to the American soldiers. It was reported that a shell from the Vizcaya swept one entire company of soldiers away.

Saturday night closed in gloomy enough for the American army. At Washington great apprehension was felt for Shafter, especially when the news reached the capital that Spanish reinforcements had



been thrown into the city. It began to look very much as if the American army would have to fall back and lose all they had gained.

Sunday morning dawned bright and clear. The clouds, since the last deluge, had rolled away and the sun shone on sea and land.

The ships of Sampson's fleet rode idly at anchor in the bay, the sailors on the vessels were gazing with sympathetic eyes off to the shore where near two thousand of their countrymen lay dead and wounded. Admiral Sampson, with his flagship, the *New York*, had gone up the coast twelve miles away, while Commodore Schley was some distance from the harbor, neither commander being near enough to direct an attack. But no direction was necessary, for they had rehearsed their plans so often in the event of Cervera's trying to escape that each ship knew exactly what to do when the critical moment came, and there was no need for a commander.

"Fighting" Bob Evans, the commander of the *Iowa*, was sitting in his cabin talking to his son, a cadet on the *Massachusetts*, who had been left in a picket launch when the *Massachusetts* went at dawn to Guantanamo for coal. About 9:30 an officer on the bridge shouted:

"What's that black thing coming out of the harbor?"

In a moment Captain Evans was on the deck and discovered that it was a Spanish cruiser. The crew

was beat to quarters, and a gun fired to attract the attention of the fleet. Anchors were hoisted or cables slipped.

On board the Iowa the engine bell rang full speed ahead, and Bob Evans grasped the helm to put his great battleship starboard and across the bows of the Spanish ship steaming out. The officers of the American fleet seized their glasses and swept the harbor. They discovered at a glance that the black object from which the smoke was rolling was Admiral Cervera's flagship. Behind her with a rush fully equal to the Spanish flagship, the Almirante Oquendo came throbbing toward the open sea. The remainder of the fleet steamed out of the narrows, making a dash toward the sea. The dramatic stirring scene quickly put every American commander in the fleet on his mettle.

"Cervera's trying to escape!" was the cry that resounded through the fleet. Every American vessel quickly weighed anchor. The engines were started, and one by one the great American warships made ready for battle. Every man scampered to his gun, and the captains without waiting for signals prepared for a "free-pitch-in fight."

In a few moments the Resolute was speeding eastward after the New York, but the advance of the Spanish fleet was so rapid that our men could not wait for Admiral Sampson to get back.

Just as the Cristobal Colon was poking her nose

out into the open sea, Commodore Schley sent the Brooklyn madly rushing to the westward to head off Cervera's flagship. He ordered the Massachusetts and the Oregon to follow after, at the same time ordering the Indiana, Iowa and Texas to intercept the other vessels of the escaping fleet. Then began one of the greatest sea fights in history.

It was not known whether Admiral Cervera had blown up the Merrimac or passed it in single column. His ship, the Cristobal Colon, glided out of the harbor and shot to the westward, her two funnels and high bulwarks showing plainly against the green of the hills, her pennant and the Spanish red and yellow ensign in lashing above.

In a few seconds the American fleet was in motion, the Indiana, which was closest, heading straight in shore to get close range. The Spaniards opened fire with an eleven-inch Hontoria, and mighty fountains of water rose above the battleship and wet her decks. The shell fell near her bow. At first one could scarcely believe his eyes, but when the Oquendo appeared and steamed swiftly westward into smoke and lightning where Cervera's flag still flew, it flashed upon all that here was to be history-making indeed. It was a sublime spectacle of a desperate admiral, who had decided to give battle against overwhelming odds in the open water rather than remain and blow up his own ships in the harbor of the beleaguered city. Cervera's flag was hidden for

a time as he fled westward, his port broadside emitting flashes and tongues of flame, which marked his progress.

For the next five minutes he ran a gantlet such as no ship had ever run in history, and when his consorts were burning, and he surrendered his ship, he still had a gun or two capable of action.

The *Indiana* fell on the *Oquendo*, paying no heed to the *Morro* battery, whose gunners tried hard to protect the cruiser as she moved to the westward. The *Iowa* let *Cervera* go into the hands of the *Oregon*, *Massachusetts*, and *Brooklyn*, and then turned with the *Texas* to pound the *Oquendo*. Then every American ship was in action, and smoke shrouded the coast and blew away lazily, revealing geysers about the ships where the Spanish shells from the cruisers and the *Morro* tore the water. A ship emerged from the harbor. It was the *Vizcaya*, coming at full speed, smoke curling over her bows as she took her course to the westward and brought her bow guns into play.

Behind her came the *Infanta Maria Teresa* and Spain's two much dreaded torpedo-boat destroyers, perhaps two hundred yards apart. The *Maria Teresa* was received with a terrific storm of shells. Smashed and on fire, she was beached close to the *Morro*.

The *Iowa* steamed for a time forward with the *Oquendo*, and the *Indiana* did the same with the *Vizcaya*, but as the fight thus moved westward it

became clear that the Americans were willing that the Spanish ships should run far enough from the Morro to lose the aid of the guns there, and in twenty minutes this was done.

This was a bit of strategy which was developed under fire, and which was accepted at once by all the American ships without orders. In fact, the smoke often made it impossible to see the signals which Commodore Schley was making from the Brooklyn, so tremendous was the firing all along the line.

Both the Oquendo and the Vizcaya were sometimes within 1,000 yards of the Indiana. The range varied, but as a rule it was short and extremely deadly. Nevertheless the high speed and the thick armor of their class stood the Spanish in good stead as they followed in the path of honor marked out by Admiral Cervera. Three-quarters of an hour after the action began it was evident that the Spanish had many guns disabled, and would have to surrender.

There were terrible casualties on the enemy's ships. As the smoke cleared a little one could see the Spanish flagship, her port broadside spouting smoke, still holding on to the westward.

The Texas and the Massachusetts joined the Indiana and the Iowa. The Oquendo and the Vizcaya hugged the shore and steamed after Cervera, pledged to go with him to defeat and death. Shells burst

on the decks of the Spanish cruisers at short intervals. Often they were on fire, but again and again they extinguished the flames, and manned again and again guns from which they had been driven.

The green coast on their starboard side smoked with the shells which flew over them, and crashing sounds heard amid the thunder of great rifles told of armor-piercing shells driven into and through their protected sides. Still they fired. Their shots fell about the *Indiana* and *Iowa* thickly.

At one time the *Gloucester* was being fired at by the *Vizcaya*, both torpedo boat destroyers, and the *Morro* battery. That she was not sunk, and that she had enough men left to work her guns, was marvelous. She lay close in to where the *Vizcaya* came out, and ran along parallel, firing at the cruisers as fiercely in proportion to her size as did the *Indiana* and *Iowa*. Captain Eulate of the *Vizcaya* probably feared a torpedo from the *Gloucester*, for he turned loose his secondary battery at her as he passed on into a storm of shells from the battleships.

Then the destroyers came out, and the *Gloucester* accepted them at once as parts of her contract. The destroyers were strong in machine guns, and guns of the three and six-pounder class.

It seemed that smoke jets burst from the destroyers in twenty places as they slipped along after the *Vizcaya*, and the water all about the *Gloucester* was kept splashing by shells and bullets from machine



THE BATTLESHIP MASSACHUSETTS.





guns, but the yacht steamed ahead, keeping the destroyers directly between her and shore, and hammering them.

The Morro was throwing shells from behind, and occasionally the Vizcaya turned a gun or two to aid her followers.

The yacht was often completely hidden by smoke. One could not but wonder if she had been sunk, but she always forged ahead, and appeared again busier than ever. In ten minutes the fire of the destroyers slackened, but, although some of their guns were disabled, their machinery was all right, and they moved on till Morro could no longer take part in the battle. Then the New York appeared, hurrying on news from the Resolute that Cervera had dashed his wedge of cruisers into the American fleet, and was dying gloriously.

The New York was six miles away when the destroyers saw her. The Morro thundered at Sampson as he came within range, but the admiral never heeded, seeing on in the distance the dim forms of the Vizcaya and the Oquendo, hopelessly hemmed in by a circle of fire, and in the foreground the Gloucester, fighting two destroyers at short range.

When the destroyers saw the flagship they sped away from the Gloucester, and tried to overtake the Vizcaya and get into shelter on her starboard side. If that could not be done, there ought to be a chance to torpedo the Indiana, and break through our line

to the open sea, where speed would save them, but the Indiana and Iowa steamed inshore. The Indiana's secondary battery had the first destroyer's range, and rained shells upon it. Splintered and torn, but still with their steering gear and machinery intact, both destroyers turned back to run for the mouth of the harbor and seek safety inside, but it was too late. The fight had been carried nearly four miles west of the Morro, and the New York was already past the harbor mouth.

The Gloucester was ready for them close at hand. She and the destroyers and the Indiana formed a triangle, of which the destroyers were the apex, and the American fire, converging, was too fierce for human beings to stand.

One destroyer drifted into the surf on fire, a battered wreck, and the other crept on toward the Gloucester and the New York, with her guns silent and showing a flag of truce. She was on fire too, and her crew ran her ashore to save the lives of those who had escaped our shells. She blew up soon after they abandoned her.

The Spanish admiral was lost in smoke to the westward, when, at 10:45 A. M., the Vizcaya hoisted a white flag. This was followed by the Oquendo's going ashore with flames bursting from her decks. The Iowa, Indiana, Texas, and Massachusetts ceased firing, the Massachusetts going at once to join the Oregon and the Brooklyn in pounding up and

smashing Cervera's ship. Once headed off, the Oquendo turned into a small bay, four or five miles west of Santiago, where she lay close to the land.

With an ever-weakening broadside the Vizcaya followed, first heading out as if to break through the line of battle. The Indiana and Iowa closed in, and their formation made her escape in that direction impossible. Captain Eulate then attempted to reach the east side of the bay, occupied by the Oquendo, but in vain. With a glass one could see that the Vizcaya's bulwarks near the stern had been torn away. Smoke poured out where shells had exploded inside, and she was on fire. Her guns, with the exception of those forward, were out of action. Her bow guns were still fired at intervals. Those who were not working the bow guns crowded forward to escape the smoke and fire aft. The Oquendo was ashore, her guns silent, and smoke rising in thick black clouds. There was a thundering of guns to the westward now, and flashes in the smoke told that Cervera still fought, but to eastward of his ship lay the burning wrecks of his two destroyers.

The torpedo boat Ericsson was seen coming along with the New York. The Oquendo was helpless. The Indiana and the Iowa were closing in, and shell after shell burst above and aboard the Vizcaya. Eulate hoisted a white flag as his ship went ashore, to save the remnant of his men, and simultaneously

up went a flag of white on the Oquendo, and down came the flag of Spain.

An hour and a half had elapsed since Cervera left the harbor, and of the five vessels which came out only his flagship was still in action. The Morro battery still stormed impotently at the New York. The American army, with 1,200 dead and wounded, was not yet in Santiago, but Cervera's fleet was destroyed, and Cervera himself was only struggling on because he wished to make his defeat glorious in the eyes of the attentive world. He had proved, at least, that he was not bottled up so tightly as was supposed. He had lost four vessels and perhaps more than half of his men, but his pennant was still flying and some of his guns were still in action.

Cervera passed the bay in which the Oquendo had sought refuge, and held on a due westward course close to the land, but evidently nourishing the desperate hope that he might break through the line and reach free water. He had passed in succession the Indiana, the Iowa, and the Texas, not to speak of the little Gloucester, which spouted six-pound shells at him. Since his flag appeared outside the harbor his ship had been struck again and again.

By this time the Vizcaya and the Oquendo were practically beaten, but in spite of the twelve and thirteen-inch shells that were rained upon him at a

range which was very short for such guns, in spite of the fact that his boilers and machinery were damaged, he held his course. From a point a mile west of the Morro the Cristobal Colon was frequently invisible in low-hanging smoke from her own guns, and also that which drifted in shore from the battleships. Clearly now it might have been better if they had moved in circles and given battle under the Santiago batteries, whose aid would have lessened the odds against them, but the Spaniards, through splendid strategy, had not been headed off until the batteries could no longer train their guns on our fleet.

At 11:30 Cervera saw the Oregon cutting inshore ahead of him to round him to. The smoke was very thick. The firing was incessant. Cervera's available guns were no longer well served. Shells had set fire to his ship near the stern, and the flames were controlled with difficulty, but the Spanish admiral altered his course and headed off from the coast as if to attempt to pass between two ships and run for it.

It was impossible. The Iowa and the Texas were already moving down to close the gap, and the Spanish flagship, raked by the Oregon and the Brooklyn at from 1,000 to 3,000 yards, and by the Iowa and the Texas at longer range, turned inshore again and ran for the rocks, where the surf was breaking.

He still replied occasionally, and all wondered when the smoke hid his ship, if he would be afloat when it lifted.

The Iowa closed in on the doomed admiral. The Spanish flag from time to time, as the smoke drifted away, could be seen, and the flash of a gun at intervals proved that the Spaniard was consistently following the idea which led him to quit the harbor—which was to make a glorious end.

But his ship moved slowly now, as if disabled, and in a few minutes more his guns were silent. Black smoke replaced the swirling white. The flagship was aflame. Her men had been unable either to work the guns or smother the flames caused by bursting shells, and she was headed for the rocks. She struck bow on and rested there. Red flames burst through the black smoke, and soon a pillar of cloud rose straight up a thousand feet and bent against the green mountain.

Cervera's ship was hopelessly lost. The American battleships ceased firing before she struck and ran in, apparently with the intention of saving the survivors as prisoners. This was evidently expected by the Spaniards, notably by the Vizcaya's men, hundreds of whom thronged the forward deck, watching the flames eating their way toward them.

The gunboat Gloucester was commanded by Lieutenant Wainright, an officer on the ill-fated Maine, who received Admiral Cervera on board his

vessel. Grasping the hand of the gray-haired admiral, Lieutenant Wainwright said :

“Allow me to congratulate you, admiral, on the gallant fight you have made. It is the most daring feat in modern history.”

The admiral bowed his head, uttered not a word, while the tears silently coursing down his furrowed cheek told more than words how that lion-heart was lacerated and torn at defeat. The Cubans on shore with characteristic barbarity began shooting Spanish sailors in the water or knocking out their brains as they landed, but when Captain Evans threatened to fire on them if they did not desist they retired to the woods. Cervera and his staff was afterward transferred to the Iowa and treated with the greatest respect. He was sent to America and everywhere met with civil treatment. The Americans lost one killed and three wounded on the Texas. The Spanish loss was very heavy, but the exact number of killed could never be ascertained. About 1,300 prisoners were taken, 300 of whom were wounded.

The battle was won wholly by the skill of American gunners and seamen, the weight of their iron and resisting power of their ships.

Shafter's army did not renew the attack on the Spanish works. The commander had learned that the enemy were too strongly fortified, and fought with too much desperation to be easily moved from their position. On the 5th of July the enemy,

under a flag of truce, intimated their willingness to exchange Assistant Naval Constructor Richmond P. Hobson and his companions for Spanish prisoners. In exchange for Hobson and his men the Americans released Lieutenants Amelio, Volez, and Augetius, a German belonging to the twenty-ninth Regular Infantry, who were captured at El Caney in the Friday's battle, with Lieutenant Adolph Aries of the First Provisional Regiment of Barcelona, one of the most aristocratic organizations of the Spanish army, and fourteen non-commissioned officers and privates.

Hobson and his companions were brought on foot, but not blindfolded, into the American lines. Lieutenant Aries and a number of his men were wounded in the fight at El Caney. The Spanish prisoners were taken through the American lines mounted and blindfolded.

Major Irles was given his choice of three Spanish lieutenants in exchange for Hobson, and was also informed that he could have all the fourteen men in exchange for the American sailors. The Spanish officers selected Lieutenant Aries, and the other two Spanish officers were conducted back to Juragua.

It was then not later than four o'clock, and as the two parties were separating, Irles turned and said courteously enough, but in a tone which indicated considerable defiance:

“Our understanding is, gentlemen, that this truce comes to an end at five o'clock.”



The American officers nodded and Hobson and his companions were conveyed through the lines to the rear and taken to the flagship *New York*.

The meeting of the two parties and the exchange of prisoners had taken place in full view of both armies, who were intrenched near the meeting-place, and watched the whole proceedings with the keenest interest.

The Cubans, by the killing of helpless prisoners who had fallen into their hands, began to lose favor in the eyes of the American soldiers. Many of the Cuban insurrectionists were noble, honest gentlemen, but a large number were negroes with all the bloody instincts of the African race. One officer in speaking of the black Cubans said :

“They won’t work, and they won’t fight. Their only desire seems to be to eat. It will take Uncle Sam twelve months to fill up these fellows.”

Every day it was expected that the battle at Santiago would be renewed, but the flag of truce still waved above both armies.

General Shafter, who had determined on bombarding the city, asked that all the foreign consuls, women and children and noncombatants be sent from the city. The road was lined with men, women and children, who, to the number of 22,000, came over into the American lines and were sent to El Caney for protection.

The number of wounded was much larger than

was expected, and General Shafter in his report of the Friday's battle asked for more surgeons. Here again was a grand display of incompetency at Washington. The surgeons were sent from New York city by water, when surgeons equally as good could have been obtained six days nearer to the sufferers. There has never been an excuse offered for this blunder.

The newspapers in the United States again made themselves ridiculous by publishing that Spain was about to sue for peace. It was the old story agitated biweekly since the war began, and though denied by Spain and ridiculed by Europe was persisted in by the American press. Spain denied on every occasion any intent to give up the fight.

The Cadiz fleet under Admiral Camara set sail several days before the Santiago fight, evidently to go to the Philippines. It reached the Suez Canal where it remained for a few days, and then started on its return to Spain.

Meanwhile the president decided to send a fleet to bombard the coast towns of Spain and perhaps seize the Canaries. Admiral Watson, it was announced, was to be placed in command of the fleet, and the expedition was to sail on the fall of Santiago.

## CHAPTER XII.

BOMBARDMENT AND SURRENDER OF SANTIAGO—THE  
CORRESPONDENCE—SHAFTER'S REPORTS—NUMBER  
OF ARMS AND PRISONERS—GENERAL TERMS.

THE destruction of Cervera's fleet, the wounding of General Linares, and stubborn determined assaults of the Americans, had a very depressing effect on the spirits of General Toral, in command of Santiago. The American army had suffered more severely than was at first reported. Not only were they exposed to the enemy's bullets, shot and shell, but brought suddenly in midsummer into a tropical country, just at the beginning of the rainy or sickly season, they were exposed to all the deadly diseases of the tropics. Resting in ditches filled with mud and water, they begged to be led to the assault of the city, preferring to be shot down by the enemy to death by yellow fever, which seemed inevitable if they remained long in their present position.

Shafter was sick. Overcome by heat, and the exertion of the 1st and 2d of July, he was confined to his tent most of the time for four or five days. After the destruction of Cervera's fleet he hoped that Toral

would surrender without further fighting. Thus the two armies lay confronting each other until the 10th, with some little skirmishing and an occasional cannon shot. Shafter had all along felt the great lack of heavy siege guns and ammunition. These were difficult to bring over almost impassable roads, which were washed out almost every hour by torrents of rain. Until siege guns were brought and mounted the reduction of Santiago without great loss of life was next to impossible. The question of assault was discussed among others, but was not thought feasible, owing to the strong position of the Spanish forces.

A formal demand had been made for the surrender of Santiago, and the Spanish authorities on July 8th asked for time to consider the proposition. Toral wanted to communicate with the home government before taking such a step, and at the request of the Spanish officials cable operators were permitted to enter Santiago that the matter of surrender might be discussed with the government at Madrid.

The general feeling among the American officers was that surrender would be made soon. On the 9th General Shafter made the following report to the secretary of war:

“PLAYA DEL ESTE, July 9, 1898.

“Secretary of War, Washington: Cable operators were permitted to go yesterday morning. The English cable was in working order, and some of the operators in the city. General Toral wanted these there, as they were the princi-

pal men. This cable has not been cut, and the men sent in have not taken it up again. English cable has been working all the time through to Havana.

“(Signed)

SHAFTER.”

Orders were issued that each regiment in the American lines hoist a flag on the trenches in front of the position it occupied. This gave the Spaniards an excellent idea of the extent and location of the American lines, and also made a very imposing appearance. On the morning of the 9th a score of flags were fluttering at different points along the works, which extended for nearly four miles, inclosing the city on two sides.

It was proposed that a battalion of sharpshooters should be formed from each regimental battalion in the army, to be commanded by officers of practical proficiency as marksmen and hunters. It was thought this battalion would be able to clear the region near the army of guerrillas, who had been harassing the troops from the corner of the chaparral. When General Shafter was sufficiently recovered to leave his tent, he discovered that his division commanders had succeeded in gaining strong positions by quiet night advances, and the American line had been very much strengthened.

From General Bates' headquarters at the extreme left the American line had been advanced full mile. The Third and Twentieth regiments of Bates Brigade hastily constructed trenches along the top

of the hill, placing sand banks in front for protection. From the advanced American lines a spot of green could be seen in the city, which caused much discussion as to whether it was a park or the ring in which bull-fights were conducted. With the unaided eye Spanish soldiers could be seen at work throwing up intrenchments within the city lines, as if it was their intention to die in the last ditch.

The lack of proper hospital facilities in the American lines was accentuated by the arrival of 20,000 refugees from Santiago. It was believed that General Linares, far from seeking to prevent men, women, and children from leaving the city, encouraged the exodus. While thus being able to have more food for his own soldiers, General Linares had forced the Americans to struggle to feed the noncombatants, many of whom were the wives and children of Spanish officers and soldiers in the trenches defending the city.

Touching scenes were witnessed daily among the refugees at El Caney. No pen could do justice to the situation. General Linares told the noncombatants they would not have to remain outside twenty-four hours more, when they could return. As a result the refugees took no food, and made no provision for shelter during the extended absence.

In effect, therefore, these 20,000 refugees, mostly women and children, had been thrust out of Santiago to starve or die of exposure unless they were

succored by the American army. From a military standpoint international law did not make it necessary for General Shafter to permit this wholesale exodus from the city.

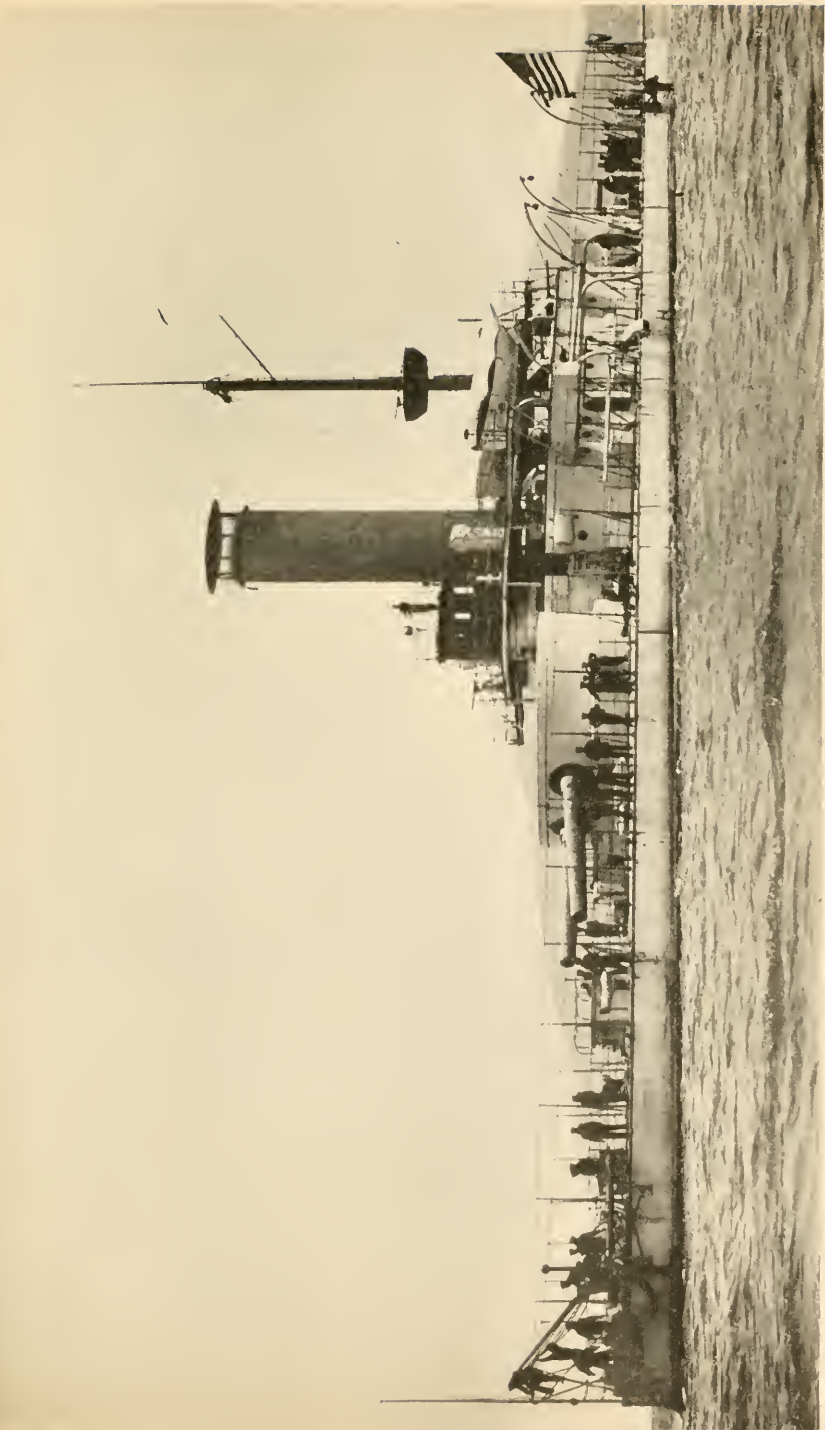
On the contrary, the responsibility for the protection of these noncombatants rested upon the Spanish commander until the women and children were admitted into our lines. But then the responsibility of feeding and sheltering these helpless thousands fell upon the Americans. General Shafter relieved General Linares of a tremendous embarrassment and on the American army was a new and great responsibility. Many of the refugees did not conceal their hatred of the Americans, even while accepting their food and protection.

Their condition, nevertheless, was truly appalling. A great majority were from destitute families of the city and had no means of getting further from Santiago than El Caney or of bettering their condition. They could not return to the city until it was occupied by our army, and we must care for them as best we could. The Red Cross society opened a relief depot at El Caney and succeeded temporarily in satisfying their hunger. There were plenty of supplies at Siboney, but no means of transporting the food to El Caney. The little village to the northeast of the beleaguered city could not have held half of the refugees. Thousands slept under shacks built in the streets and in the woods.

One of the most pitiable of the many touching scenes enacted at El Caney was a pretty young mother, clad only in a thin wrapper, holding her three-weeks'-old babe in her arms, piteously begging for some condensed milk for her little one. Mother and babe had been so long without nourishment that the child at least must die within a few hours. Many similar cases were reported. A wealthy English merchant begged for a can of beans for his family. It was given him and he carried it away under his coat, lest he should be robbed of it. Thousands of the refugees deserted El Caney and started to Siboney, where there was no shelter for them, but where they could get more food. Hundreds of sick were gathered about the army commissary stations, where, amid unsanitary surroundings, gray-haired men and women tottered around begging for a single piece of hardtack. Women fought with one another in their mad scramble to get into the Red Cross depot.

And this terrible situation was certain to continue until Santiago fell. On the 9th Colonel Randolph with six batteries of artillery arrived at Santiago, with the First District of Columbia and Third Illinois Volunteers, which were hurried to the front to assist in the coming bombardment. It was expected that the bombardment would be resumed that day, but General Toral made a proposition of surrender.





THE MONITOR MONTEREY.



It was shortly before noon when a little group of Spanish officers, under a flag of truce, came out from under the yellow wall of the besieged city and slowly made its way toward the American line. A detail was sent to meet them, and they were escorted to comfortable quarters, while the letter from General Toral was carried to General Shafter's tent, two miles from the front. The letter was couched in the icily courteous terms characteristic of such communications, and was as brief as possible. It bore the signature of General Toral, who commanded at Santiago after General Linares was wounded, and stated that he was prepared to surrender the city, provided his army would be permitted to capitulate "with honor." This, he explained, meant that the Spanish forces should be unmolested and go in any direction they wished with arms and flying colors.

The letter concluded with the bold statement that surrender under any other terms was an impossibility and would not be considered. General Shafter immediately cabled the facts to Washington, and sent to General Toral a refusal of his proposal, but added that he would communicate with his government and would extend the informal armistice until Sunday at noon.

Sunday, July 10th, dawned, and the rain which had been deluging the soldiers held up during the day, while the sun arose in a cloudless sky as if to welcome the peace that all had begun to hope for.

The armistice had only been extended to noon, and before that hour General Toral refused to surrender unconditionally as had been demanded. General Shafter sent the following dispatch to the secretary of war

“SIBONEY, via Hayti, July 10: Headquarters Fifth Army Corps. To Adjutant-General United States Army, Washington: I have just received letter from General Toral declining unconditional surrender. Bombardment by the army and navy will begin at as near 4 P. M. to-day as possible.

“SHAFTER, Major-General.”

The day was spent in preparation for the commencement of a bombardment that all believed would be of short duration. General Shafter realized that from the strong position of the enemy their works could not be stormed without a fearful loss of life. The arrival of General Miles on the scene of action with reinforcements inspired the officers and men with new energy. General Miles did not supersede Shafter, though he consulted and advised with him, and approved what he had done. It was after four o'clock in the afternoon and the bombardment had not yet commenced. Suddenly from the enemy's works there was a flash of angry red, and a shell came soaring over the American works, exploding on the hill in the rear. The bombardment was on in earnest, the enemy having accepted the challenge themselves. At midnight General Shafter sent the following report :

“PLAYA DEL ESTE, Cuba, July 10: Secretary of War, Washington: Enemy opened fire a few minutes past four with light guns, which were soon silenced by ours. There was very little musketry fire, and the enemy kept in their trenches. Three men were wounded. Will have force enough to-morrow to completely block all the roads to the northwest. Will push forward to-morrow. I am well.

“General Garcia reports that the enemy has evacuated Voscanios, three miles from Santiago.                   SHAFTER.”

From the opening of the bombardment until dark American guns poured a deadly fire into the Spanish lines

Our men were greatly refreshed by their three days' rest, and fought with lion-like spirit. The knowledge of the arrival of reinforcements gave them new enthusiasm.

The artillery was in place and doing effective work. The fire from the Spaniards in the trenches was very weak. The city of Santiago was almost in darkness soon after night set in, and all believed that the resistance of the Spaniards was about at an end. The men expected a general assault on the morrow should the city not surrender by daybreak. The ships of the squadron of Rear Admiral Sampson began the bombardment of Santiago shortly after four o'clock by preconcerted arrangement with General Shafter. It had been arranged that there should be a simultaneous firing by the ships and the land artillery, beginning at four, but a heavy rain fell, which interfered with the telephone and signal work

of the army lines down to the railroad bridge at Aguadores, and the wigwag station established on the beach.

At 4:45 P. M. the boom of artillery on the American lines was heard, and the Brooklyn, lying half a mile east of Aguadores, a minute later opened fire with five-inch shells from her port battery. The Texas, to the westward, assumed position, and was followed by the Indiana.

The Indiana sent a number of eight-inch shells over the steep hills and into the enemy's lines. The firing lasted an hour. It was impossible from the sea to estimate the results, as a view could not be obtained over the first hill. Less than a minute after the Brooklyn opened fire, a danger flag, white above yellow, was raised above Morro Castle. The scene of the naval bombardment was along the Morro peninsula, east of Aguadores, and the ships which hurled the shells were located about half a mile apart. To the extreme west of the line was the Indiana. She was placed just east of Aguadores.

The signal for the bombardment was by a system of wigwagging. At the same time there was telephone communication with the bridge at Aguadores from the camp of General Shafter at the front. This telephone was captured nine days before, on the occasion when the Suwanee shot away the Spanish flag which was waving over the fort at Aguadores.

When the vessels were about 800 yards off the

shore the Brooklyn began operations, and sent seven shots from her port battery. The Texas at once followed suit, and almost instantly the guns of the Indiana began to roar. The shells whizzed through the air and disappeared over the hills in the direction of the city.

After each shot there was a pause of two minutes. This had been agreed upon in order that the army officer might signal from the front as to the effects of the shots and be able to notify the ships whether they were wrongly placed. The range was 10,000 yards, north by west, and the town, the target of the guns, was completely obscured. The warning which the men in Morro Castle hoisted after the first shot came from the Brooklyn's guns, was to notify the Spaniards on land, but it could not prevent great damage to the town if the shells had landed in its immediate vicinity. Despite the fact that the bombarding vessels were within easy range of Morro and other shore batteries, there was no attempt to reply to the American fire. The Brooklyn fired fifteen five-inch shells, the Texas three six-inch and seven twelve-inch shells, and the Indiana eight eight-inch shells.

The roar from the exploding shells was heard all around Santiago Bay, and for twenty seconds after one of them left the gun it could be heard hissing through the air, and as the terrible missiles burst near Santiago the roar reached the gunners, seven miles away.

As the bombardment by the ships proceeded, the land artillery began its work on the east side of the city, and the roar of the fieldpieces was mingled with that from the ships' guns, and the crash of thunder accompanied the rainstorm which suddenly began.

At six o'clock word was received by the fleet from General Shafter that the shells were landing too close to his lines, and then the firing ceased. Commodore Schley afterward gave the following account of the afternoon's bombardment:

“General Shafter signaled to me to begin the bombardment as soon as I could get into position. I doubted from the start whether I could hit the city. I had to guess at its location, and be very careful not to injure our own army. If I bombard to-morrow I shall have range-marks on shore to guide me, and I shall take the ships closer to the shore than to-day. The water off Aguadores is so smooth that our marksmanship was not affected by the swaying of the ship. In firing to-day I gave the turrets the greatest possible elevation by listing the ships. But I knew I would fall short. The guns will carry more than five miles, but, to throw shots over the cliffs, a great elevation is required.”

During the bombardment Captain Charles W. Rowell, of the Second Infantry, and Peter Nelson, a private of the same regiment, were killed, and Lieutenant Lutz and three privates wounded.



Next morning firing on the city of Santiago was resumed by the American forces at daybreak.

Up a pretty valley, which reminds one of the Trossachs in Scotland, arose a night fog, veiling the city. Hinds' battery gave the Spaniards the first intimation that we were prepared to renew the conflict. Several batteries followed his example, using shells and schrapnel, and also the Gatlings, which were excellent implements to sweep along the tops of trenches and knock off any heads that might be peering over. This fire usually provoked a rifle volley from the enemy, but no artillery answered the attack. The Spaniards evidently were awaiting an advance, but the orders were not to push on till the artillery was ready to assist. On our side the troops were well intrenched, with loopholes between sandbags to shoot through.

General Wheeler's division took a blockhouse to the north, capturing twenty-five soldiers and two officers. Two American officers were wounded, and the captain of Company A, of the Second Regular Infantry, was killed.

The capture of the city in a short time was inevitable. The American and Cuban lines were surrounding the entire city, making the arrival of Spanish reinforcements impossible.

The idea of carrying the city by assault was given up, and the plan was to harass the Spaniards with a continual fire from the American batteries, care-

fully aimed, the riflemen at the same time shooting only at such particular marks as might be presented by exposed Spaniards. No general engagement was expected, as an assault upon the enemy's works would be too costly to the lives of the American troops. The Spaniards showed a desire to remain in their intrenchments and act upon the defensive only, while the American sharpshooters along the trail were gradually picking off the Spanish sharpshooters hidden in trees.

The New York first fired three shots to get the range, and there were enthusiastic cheers on board when the fact that she had struck it was signaled from shore. The Brooklyn steamed up and began a slow fire. Later the Indiana began firing rapidly, frequently firing double shots. All of the ships used eight-inch guns. The range was 8,500 yards. The shots passed over the ridge, and their point of striking and the effect of their explosion could not be seen from the sea. The signal corps on the ridge reported that 101 of the 106 shots fired were effective. The last shots struck in the vicinity of the cathedral, well into the city.

Admiral Sampson was notified at fifteen minutes to one o'clock by General Shafter that a flag of truce had been raised, and it was supposed that it had been hoisted by the Spaniards. Commodore Schley left the Brooklyn and went to Siboney. From there he telephoned to General Shafter, and learned that

it was Shafter who had called the truce, having sent Major Noble, of his staff, under a flag of truce, as the bearer of a sealed note to the Spanish commander demanding his surrender.

All the batteries were ordered to suspend firing at one o'clock. Major Noble went from General Wheeler's headquarters on the firing line, 400 yards from the Spaniard's line. As he advanced toward the Spanish line the American battery on the left, through a misunderstanding of orders, began firing. Major Noble hastened back, and General Wheeler stopped the firing. Noble then started forward again, all firing having ceased.

General Shafter ordered that each shot of the land batteries be aimed at some particular object. The firing was slow, and no Gatling guns were used. The infantry shot only at individual Spaniards, killing several sharpshooters who were stationed in the trees. The dynamite gun was used effectively. The Spanish batteries in reply fired four harmless shots.

The Cubans advanced in the morning on Dos Caminos, which the Spanish evacuated. General Nario, with 6,000 Spaniards, was said to be hastening toward Santiago from Holguin. General Shafter prepared to meet him. The First Illinois, Eighth Ohio, and First District Columbia occupied a position west of the city, after having made a forced march the day before.

Part of the First Division of the Second Army Corps, under Brigadier-General of Volunteers Guy V. Henry, arrived and disembarked.

During the day the Yale came in the offing with more troops. The First Illinois was in a bad plight. It came without blankets and other necessaries, thinking that Cuba was an Eden. The first question they asked in chorus was :

“Who won that ball game?”

The reply shouted from the beach was :

“You won't care when you see the twirl of a Mauser bullet, or a piece of railroad iron coming right off the Spanish battery.”

The lines of General Shafter stretched completely around the city, and had been reinforced by the arrival of fresh troops. In places the American lines were rather thin, but there would have been no difficulty in strengthening these spots had an attempt to make a sortie been made by the enemy. The investment of the town was complete, and it was as difficult for Toral to get reinforcements as for him to escape from the city on the eastward.

The firing during the morning was delayed by the mist, which each morning envelops the hills and valleys and renders operations practically useless so far as quick work is concerned. The order of General Shafter to not shoot unless there was something at which to aim was obeyed to the letter, and as a result there were many Spanish sharpshooters who

who went to their last account. The slow firing which was indulged in was most effective, every missile finding the spot at which it was directed.

The Spaniards were no doubt surprised that the Gatling guns were not used that day. They were also probably surprised at the rapid manner in which the American riflemen picked off their sharpshooters who had taken positions in trees for the purpose of picking off the men manning the American artillery. The American riflemen, from their positions in the trenches, emptied these trees of Spanish sharpshooters as though they were shooting huge pieces of fruit from the branches. With almost every crack from the American trenches a Spaniard would plunge headlong from a tree.

General Toral declined to surrender his forces, but agreed to evacuate Santiago. On the thirteenth General Shafter made the following report :

“PLAYA, Headquarters near Santiago, July 13.—Adjutant-General, Washington: Your telegram saying no modification of orders allowed just received. Have had an interview of an hour and a half with General Toral, and have extended truce until noon to-morrow; told him that his surrender only will be considered, and that he was without hope of escape and had no right to continue the fight. I think it made a strong impression on him and hope for his surrender; if he refuses I will open on him at 12 noon to-morrow with every gun I have, and have the assistance of the navy, who are ready to bombard the city with thirteen-inch shells.

“SHAFTER.”

The American commanders knew that delay meant the destruction of their army from yellow fever, and anxious to avoid the great loss of life which an assault would incur, they urged the Spanish commander to surrender.

During the afternoon, while Generals Miles and Shafter were in consultation a second message came from Toral. This caused a great deal of hope in the breasts of the American generals, for Toral in a meek way asked if the Americans could propose any terms of surrender which would save the pride of the Spanish soldiers, and spare them humiliation. He said that if any proposition along these lines were submitted it would probably be accepted, and he would not demand that his troops be allowed to march out of the city with their arms.

The fact that the Spaniards had but few guns, while the American artillery had been greatly strengthened, led the American commanders to believe that Toral had concluded to listen to reason. Spies from the American lines were known to have carried the news of the impregnable positions of the Americans to Toral. Then the supply of food was about exhausted, and nothing kept the Spaniards in the trenches but threats of death; in fact, threats of this kind had been used by the commanders all along. When it was discovered during recent engagements that many of the sharpshooters slain in trees by the Americans were hanging head down-

ward, the matter was investigated, and it was found that they had been tied to the limbs of the trees in order that they could not desert. When shot they pitched forward and hung by their feet.

When Toral's last message was received it was carefully considered before a reply was sent. The Spanish commander said that he would have to consult with Blanco and obtain the permission of the latter for the capitulation of the city. He stated that this would consume time, and he intimated that the extension of the period of truce would be most acceptable. Anxious to bring about the surrender of the city without further loss of life on the American side, and being desirous of avoiding the slaughter of the Spaniards in what might appear a ruthless manner, the American commanders concluded to extend the period of truce until Thursday noon, when, if the town was not surrendered, it would be taken or completely destroyed.

One thing had been definitely settled; there would be no prolonged siege. The health of the American troops was in jeopardy and quick action necessary. There were great fears of an epidemic, and there were already suspicious cases of fever in the hospitals. It was owing to the prevalence of these conditions that General Miles ordered the buildings of Siboney burned.

General Shafter was hopeful that the surrender of the city would take place Thursday. This would

give the Americans the harbor of Santiago for the use of the fleet and the city as a base of operations. The property of the foreign residents would be saved, the return of the 18,000 refugees who were on the hands of the army for maintainance could be arranged and the loss of life among the American troops prevented.

On the 14th General Toral agreed to surrender his army and all the Eastern District, including 5,000 square miles, on condition that his troops be returned to Spain at the expense of the United States government.

General Shafter reported :

“Have just returned from an interview with General Toral. He agrees to surrender upon the basis of being returned to Spain. This proposition embraces all of Eastern Cuba, from Aseradero on the south to Sagua on the north, via Palma, with practically the Fourth Army Corps. Commissioners meet this afternoon at 2:30 o'clock to definitely arrange the terms. W. R. SHAFTER, Major-General.”

General Miles on the same day made the following report to the Secretary of War :

“SECRETARY OF WAR: General Toral formally surrendered the troops of his army corps and division of Santiago on the terms and understanding that his troops would be returned to Spain.

“General Shafter will appoint commissioners to draw up the conditions and arrangements for carrying out the terms of surrender.



“This is very gratifying, as General Shafter and the officers and men of his command are entitled to great credit for their sincerity and fortitude in overcoming the almost insuperable obstacles which they encountered.

“A portion of the army has been infected with yellow fever. An effort will be made to separate those who are infected and those free from it, and to keep those who are still on board ship separated from those on shore.

“Arrangements will be immediately made for carrying out further instructions of the President and yourself.

“MILES.”

When the commissioners met to arrange the capitulation the Spaniards at once began to haggle over terms. They demanded that they be permitted to retain their arms, or that their arms be returned to Spain with them. It was at one time during the negotiations reported that the commanding officers favored such a scheme, but the department at Washington opposed it.

General Shafter dispatched the following:

“Headquarters, SANTIAGO, via Playa, July 15, 1898.—Adjutant-General, Washington: Sent you several telegrams yesterday, as did General Miles, in regard to the surrender. General Toral agreed yesterday positively to surrender all the forces under his command in Eastern Cuba upon a distinct understanding that they were to be sent to Spain by the United States; that this surrender was authorized by General Blanco, and that its submission to-morrow was merely formal.

“Commissioners to arrange details were appointed—Wheeler, Lawton, and Miley, on the part of the United States. Points were immediately raised by Spanish commis-

sioners. The discussion lasted until 10 o'clock last night. My commissioners think the matter will be settled to-day, and meet at 9:30 o'clock this morning.

“There are about 12,000 troops in the city, and about as many more in the surrounding district, 25,000 in all will be transported.

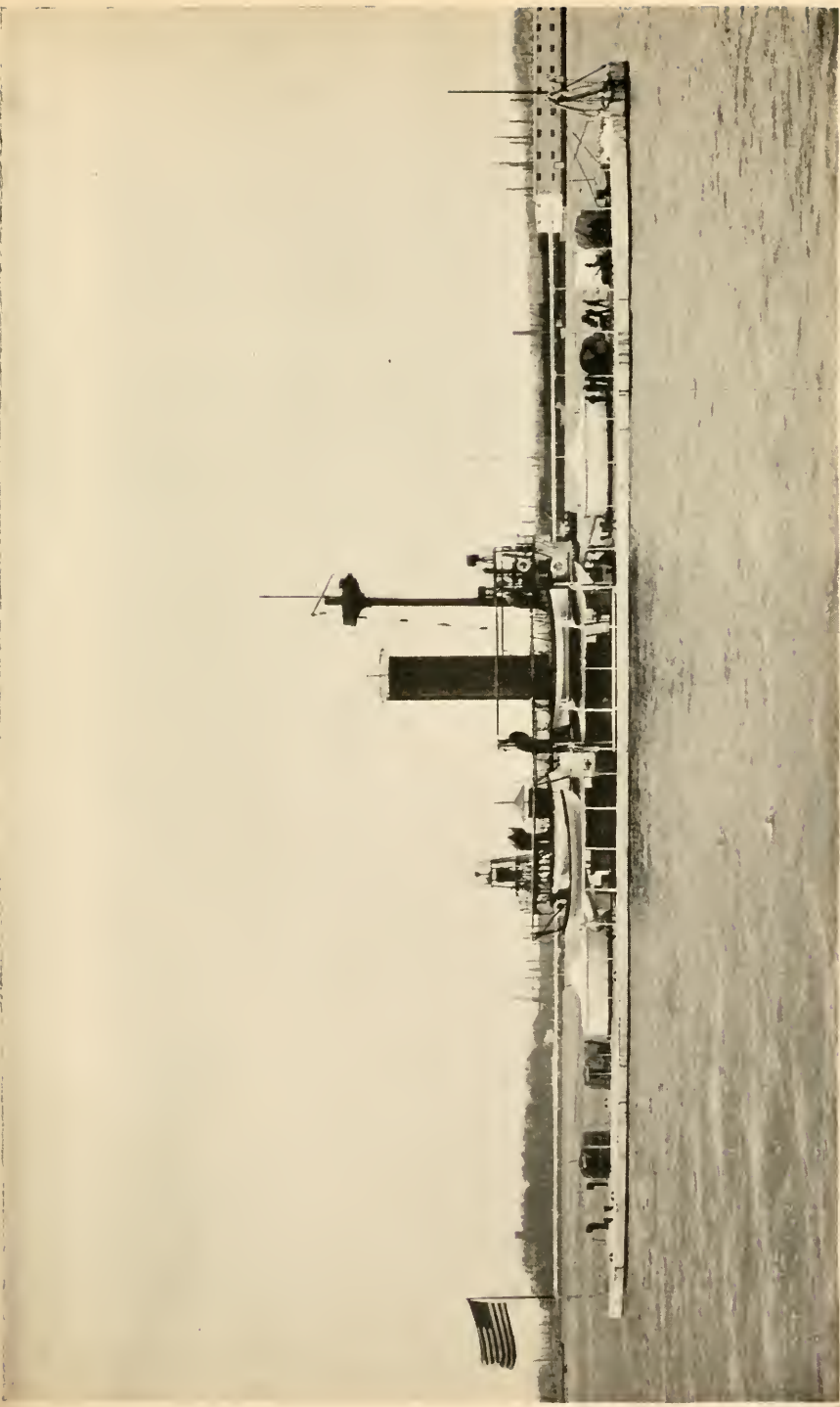
“General Miles was present and said the surrender was as absolute and complete as possible.

“It cannot be possible that there will be failure in complete arrangements. Water famine in city imminent. Have supply cut; this was told Lieutenant Miley by English commissioner. Will wire frequently when negotiations are progressing.

(Signed) “SHAFTER, Major-General Commanding.”

The Spanish commissioners proved capricious gentlemen to deal with, and it required such cool and patient men as Generals Shafter and Miles to bring the delicate matter to a final settlement without further bloodshed. This was consummated and on the 16th General Toral sent the following communication to General Shafter:

“SANTIAGO DE CUBA, July 16.—To his Excellency, Commander-in-chief of American forces: Excellent Sir, I am now authorized by my government to capitulate. I have the honor to so apprise you, and request that you designate the hour and place where my representatives shall appear to confer with those of your excellency to effect the articles of capitulation on the basis of what has been agreed upon to this date, in due time. I wish to manifest my desire to know the resolutions of the United States government respecting the return of my army, so as to note on the capitulations also



THE MONITOR MIANTONOMOH.



the great courtesy of your great graces and return for their great generosity and impulse for the Spanish soldiers, and allow them to return to the peninsula with the honors the American army do them the honor to acknowledge as dutifully descended.

(Signed)

“JOSE TORAL,

“Commanding General Fourth Army Corps.

“To General Shafter, Commanding American forces.”

General Shafter cabled the following to Washington :

“PLAYA, July 16, 1898, Adjutant-General, United States Army, Washington: Headquarters near Santiago, July 16.—The conditions of capitulation include all forces and war material in the described territory.

“The United States agrees, with as little delay as possible, to transport all Spanish troops in the district to the Kingdom of Spain. The troops, as far as possible, to embark at the nearest garrison they now occupy.

“Officers to retain their side arms and officers and men to retain their personal property.

“The Spanish commander is authorized to take the military archives belonging to surrendered district.

“All Spanish forces known as volunteers, Moirilizadves and guerrillas, who wish to remain in Cuba, may do so under parole during the present war, giving up their arms.

“The Spanish forces will march out of Santiago with the honors of war, depositing their arms at a point mutually agreed upon, to await disposition of the United States government, it being understood the United States commissioners will recommend that the Spanish soldiers return to Spain with the arms they so bravely defended.

“This leaves the question of return of arms entirely in the hands of the government.

“I invite attention to the fact that several thousand surrendered, said by General Toral to be about 12,000, against whom not a shot has been fired.

“The return to Spain of the troops in this district amounts to about 24,000, according to General Toral.

“W. R. SHAFTER, Major-General.”

Secretary of War Russell A. Alger was determined that the arms of the Spaniards should be retained by the United States, and on being informed that the United States would not yield that point, General Toral abandoned the hope and agreed to surrender. Shafter sent the following dispatch :

“CAMP NEAR SANTIAGO, July 16.—The surrender has been definitely settled, and the arms will be turned over to-morrow morning, and the troops will be marched out as prisoners of war. The Spanish colors will be hauled down at 9 o'clock, and the American flag hoisted.

(Signed) “SHAFTER, Major-General.”

Next morning, Sunday, July 17, 1898, the formal surrender was made. The Spanish troops were drawn up in line, and marched out of the works, and laid down their arms to the number of 7,000. General Toral handed his sword to General Shafter, who at once returned it to him, and then the American army entered the city.

The ceremony of hoisting the Stars and Stripes was worth all the blood and treasure it cost. A concourse of 10,000 people witnessed the stirring and thrilling scene that will live forever in the minds of all Americans present.

A finer stage setting for a dramatic episode it would be difficult to imagine. The palace, a picturesque old dwelling in the Moorish style of architecture, faces the Plaza de la Reina, the principal public square. Opposite rises the imposing Catholic cathedral. On one side was a quaint, brilliantly-painted building, with broad verandas—the Club of San Carlos—on the other side is a building of much the same description—the Café de la Venus.

Across the plaza was drawn up the Ninth Infantry, headed by the Sixth Cavalry Band. In the street facing the palace stood a picked troop of the Second Cavalry with drawn sabers, under command of Captain Brett. Massed on the stone flagging, between the band and the line of horsemen, were the brigade commanders of General Shafter's division, with their staffs.

On the red-tiled roof of the palace stood Captain McKittrick, Lieutenant Miley, and Lieutenant Wheeler; immediately above them, upon the flag-staff, the illuminated Spanish arms, and the legend, "Viva Alfonso XIII."

All about, pressing against the veranda rails, crowding to windows and doors, and lining the roofs, were the people of the town, principally women and non-combatants.

As the chimes of the old cathedral rang out the hour of twelve the infantry and cavalry presented arms, every American uncovered, and Captain Mc-

Kittrick hoisted the Stars and Stripes. As the brilliant folds unfurled in a gentle breeze against a fleckless sky, the cavalry band broke into the strains of "The Star-Spangled Banner," making the American pulse leap, and the American heart throb with joy.

At the same instant the sound of the distant booming of Captain Capron's battery, firing a salute of twenty-one guns, drifted in. When the music ceased, from all directions around our line came floating across the plaza the strains of the regimental bands, and the muffled, hoarse cheers of our troops.

The infantry came to "order arms" a moment later after the flag was up, and the band played "Rally Round the Flag, Boys."

Instantly General McKibben called for three cheers for General Shafter, which was given with great enthusiasm, the band playing Sousa's "The Stars and Stripes Forever." The ceremony over, General Shafter and his staff returned to the American lines, leaving the city in the possession of the municipal authorities, subject to the control of General McKibben.

General Shafter's official report of the surrender is as follows :

"SANTIAGO DE CUBA, July 17.—Adjutant-General United States Army, Washington: I have the honor to announce that the American flag has been this instant (12 o'clock noon) hoisted over the house of the civil government of the City of Santiago.



“An immense concourse of people were present. A squadron of cavalry and a regiment presented arms, and the band played national airs. A light battery fired a salute of twenty-one guns.

“Perfect order is being maintained by the municipal government. Distress is very great, but there is little sickness in the town; scarcely any yellow fever.

“A small gunboat and about 200 seamen left by Cervera have surrendered to me.

“Obstructions are being removed from the mouth of the harbor.

“Upon coming into the city I discovered a perfect entanglement of defenses. Fighting as the Spaniards did the first day, it would have cost 5,000 lives to have taken it.

“Battalions of Spanish troops have been depositing arms since daylight in the armory, over which I have a guard.

“General Toral formally surrendered the plaza and all stores at 9 A. M.

“W. R. SHAFTER,  
“Major-General.”

He also made the following report on the number of Spanish arms :

“HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES ARMY, SANTIAGO, July 17.—To Adjutant-General, Washington: My ordnance officers report about 7,000 rifles turned in to-day, and 600,000 cartridges.

“At the mouth of the river there are quite a number of fine modern guns, about six inch; also two batteries of modern guns, together with a saluting battery of fifteen old bronze guns. Disarming and turning in will go on tomorrow. List of prisoners not yet taken.

“SHAFTER,  
“Major-General Commanding.”

There were afterward about 3,000 more Mauser rifles found in Santiago in addition to the artillery. In the whole district surrendered the prisoners numbered nearly 25,000 regulars and volunteers; some of them, however, were armed with muzzle-loading antiquated guns.

During the flag raising over Santiago a most disgraceful scene was enacted. An ambitious newspaper correspondent had been ordered from the building, but refused to go. He assaulted General Shafter, and was placed under arrest, but instead of being court-martialed he was merely expelled from the army and sent to the States.

## CHAPTER XIII.

EXPEDITIONS SAIL FOR MANILA AT LAST—DEWEY'S  
TROUBLE WITH GERMAN WAR VESSELS—GENERAL  
MERRITT—CAPTURE OF THE LADRONES—TROUBLE  
WITH GERMANS—THE INSURGENTS DEFIANT.

DURING the exciting incidents of the Santiago campaign, and fall of the second city of Cuba, the great hero of the early part of the war, Commodore Dewey, was almost forgotten. Dewey, perhaps, was in the most critical situation of any soldier or sailor of the war. He had entered a hostile bay, had sunk the enemy's fleet, and captured a land battery, but his position was still precarious. He was surrounded by enemies, and even the insurgents were doubtful friends. They were only half-civilized, treacherous, unscrupulous, and unruly.

The insurgents were made up of a motley crowd of Lascars, Malays, Spaniards, Japs, Chinamen, and negroes. In fact, almost every nationality was represented among them. Their cruelty to the Spanish prisoners was enough to deprive them of sympathy. One correspondent describes the Spanish prisoners, some of them educated and refined, as being confined

in cages like wild beasts. They put their skinny hands through the bars to beg for food. When they became too clamorous a lusty negro went among them with a heavy club, striking right and left, utterly regardless of the number of heads he broke.

Such barbarous rascals as they proved to be Dewey could not conscientiously accept as allies to the full extent of all that is meant by the term. He was not slow to find that the Philippine insurgent was both a savage and rascal.

Germany still continued her unpleasant relations. She had a small population in Manila compared to other nations, yet she seemed to think it essential to keep a large squadron of war vessels at hand to protect her interest. While Great Britain recommended that the United States hold the Philippines, she was the only power friendly to the idea. German war-ships began to enter the harbor and seemingly to menace the fleet of Dewey. Notwithstanding the protestations that have since been made of friendliness by Germany, there were weeks during June and July that the keenest apprehensions were felt.

While Dewey was maintaining a blockade, German ships on entering saluted the Spanish forts, and even went on shore, mingling with the Spanish soldiers and sailors. The expeditions which were so long being raised for Manila at last began to assemble at San Francisco, under General Wesley Merritt.

It was a long voyage of weeks across the ocean.

The cruiser Charleston, with transports City of Pekin, Australia, and Sidney, started on the voyage, touching at Honolulu, where the soldiers were accorded a royal welcome, were banqueted and *fêted*, and took their departure with the most heartfelt "aloha's!"

The voyage was resumed with the usual monotony of such voyages. The soldiers and officers were crowded on the decks of transports. On the 20th of June the fleet reached the Ladrões and stood in to the island Guam. The Ladrões were a possession of Spain, and General Anderson, in command of the first expedition, had received sealed orders at Honolulu, which on opening, instructed him to seize the islands, capture the Spanish gunboat there, and make the governor and all his officers prisoners.

They found nothing in Agana harbor, and the fleet steamed south to San Luis, Dapra Bay.

Early on Monday morning the fleet rounded the northern extremity of Guam Island and headed southward toward the harbor, the Charleston well in the lead. A strong wind was blowing, and frequent tropical downpours obscured the landscape and made observation difficult. The chief town, Agana, containing the residence of the governor and the garrison, lies on the north side of a coral peninsula, jutting far out into the ocean. The Charleston worked slowly in toward the town, as far as she dared go because of coral shoals, and when satisfied that the

two Spanish gunboats, which were supposed to be somewhere among these outlying islands, and which were one of the chief objects of her quest, were not there, she turned her prow seaward again and rounded the end of the coral spit, and passing through a narrow channel between the reef and a high bluff of volcanic basalt, she slowly pushed her way into the harbor of San Luis, which is the chief harbor of the island, and whose landing-place, Unapa, is about four miles across the peninsula from Agana. The three transports lay to off the entrance beyond the reach of cannon shot, their upper decks and rigging black with crowds of soldiers eager to see the expected battle. Well within the harbor was seen a vessel, which under the glass proved to be a small brig flying the Japanese flag. It was painted white, and when first seen created considerable excitement, being mistaken for one of the Spanish gunboats. Near the shore on the opposite side of the bay, which is here about two miles wide, was seen a low fort, apparently built of stone and faced with earth, with trees growing from the embankment around it. When she was within about two miles of the fort the Charleston opened upon it with her three-pounders, firing thirteen shots in rapid succession, four of which were seen to strike the fort. Cheer after cheer went up from the transports as these shots were fired, but no answering shot being seen, the excitement died down and was followed

by a long wait to learn what the real situation was.

It proved in some respects to be an amusing one. The Charleston had ceased firing because the fort made no reply. Its shots had only been fired for the purpose of unmasking the enemy, and as none were unmasked she waited for further developments. It was afterward learned that the fort was an old structure, built ninety years ago, of coral, and never had a cannon mounted in it, and had not been occupied for half a century, having been originally constructed as a defense against the natives and not for the protection of the harbor against warships. Don Quixote's famous charge on the windmills had been eclipsed by the American navy. Soon, however, there were developments. Some time before the Charleston entered the harbor the fleet had been observed from the landing of Unapa, and the port officer had ordered out his gig for the purpose of going aboard in his capacity as quarantine official. In addition to this an old brass cannon had been loaded for the purpose of returning the expected salute. The port officer was about halfway out to the ship when the firing began, and did not notice that solid shot were being used. This intelligence, however, was speedily conveyed to the men in charge of the shore cannon by a horseman who had been riding somewhat in the rear of the fort, and was consequently made painfully aware that cannon balls

were sailing in his direction. He rode post haste to the landing and asked them what they were going to do with the cannon, and was told that they were about to answer the salute; whereupon he remarked it was a queer salute that was accompanied by solid shot.

This put a new phase on the matter to the Spanish officials, and immediately the governor's adjutant embarked in a boat and hastened after the health officer for the purpose of going aboard the *Charleston* to inquire the meaning of such unfriendly conduct. The health officer was the first to arrive on board. When he climbed over the side, he was escorted to Captain Glass' stateroom, and learned for the first time that the vessel he had thoughts of quarantining was a warship of the American navy intent upon capturing the island. A few minutes later the indignant adjutant climbed over the side, and to his protest he received the same information. He was further told to return immediately to the shore and bring the governor on board. Meanwhile the transports were signaled to follow the *Charleston* into the harbor, which they quickly did, the vessels being anchored within a few hundred yards of each other.

At 3 o'clock the adjutant returned on board with a message from the governor saying that the laws of Spain forbid him to go on board a foreign warship, and that negotiations must be conducted on shore.



Captain Glass then sent Lieutenant Braunersreuter with a very courteous note, stating in effect that war existed between the United States and Spain, that an American war vessel, with three transports loaded with troops, was in the harbor, with orders to take possession of the Island of Guam, that it was folly for his small force to make resistance, demanding that he surrender himself, his garrison, and all arms and munitions of war, and giving him until morning to reply. When morning came and no reply having been received, Captain Glass sent word that he would give him half an hour only, and at once embarked a landing party in boats for the purpose of taking forcible possession. This party consisted of about fifty marines from the Charleston, and companies A and D of the Second Oregon, from the Australia. A strong wind was blowing and there was a heavy swell in the harbor, making the embarkation a slow and difficult task. The pitching and the tossing of the boats alongside the vessel was so great that a number of the men, notwithstanding they had been a month on board ship, became seasick.

As the long string of thirteen boats started for the shore, some two miles distant, towed by the Charleston's launch, a tremendous downpour of rain, such as is only seen in the tropics, accompanied by a driving wind, obscured the entire landscape and wet the men to the skin, giving them a baptism of water

in advance of the one of fire they expected soon to receive. However, before the boats reached the shore the governor's gig was seen to put out from the landing, waving the white flag in token of surrender, and the landing party was immediately taken back to the vessels, keenly disappointed. The governor's adjutant went on board the Charleston and delivered to Captain Glass a letter from his chief, saying, in view of the fact that he had been utterly unaware that hostilities had broken out between the two nations, and had therefore made no preparations whatever for defense, and was utterly helpless before the overwhelming force that had been sent against him, and for reasons of humanity, and a desire to avoid needless bloodshed, he would surrender, upon condition that the usual treatment of prisoners of war be accorded him and his officers, and that his men be given as good quarters and fare on board ship as the American soldiers received. These terms were accepted, and a company of marines was sent on shore, accompanied by Lieutenant Braunersreuter, to receive the surrender.

The garrison consisted of fifty-four Spanish and 150 native soldiers, with six officers, including the governor. The garrison was drawn up in line at the landing awaiting the arrival of the marines, who were promptly disembarked and drawn up in line opposite the Spaniards. The governor and his subordinates presented their swords to the American

officer and took their places in the boats; the soldiers stacked arms, and as the marines filed in front of them with boxes, each man took off his cartridge belt and threw it into the box. The Spanish soldiers were then placed in the boats and the native soldiers were disbanded. The captured arms consisted of fifty-four Mauser rifles, fifty-three Remington rifles and 3,700 cartridges. As soon as formally absolved from their allegiance to Spain, the native soldiers cut off their buttons and all insignia of rank they had, and threw them away to show their contempt for the government which they had been unwillingly serving.

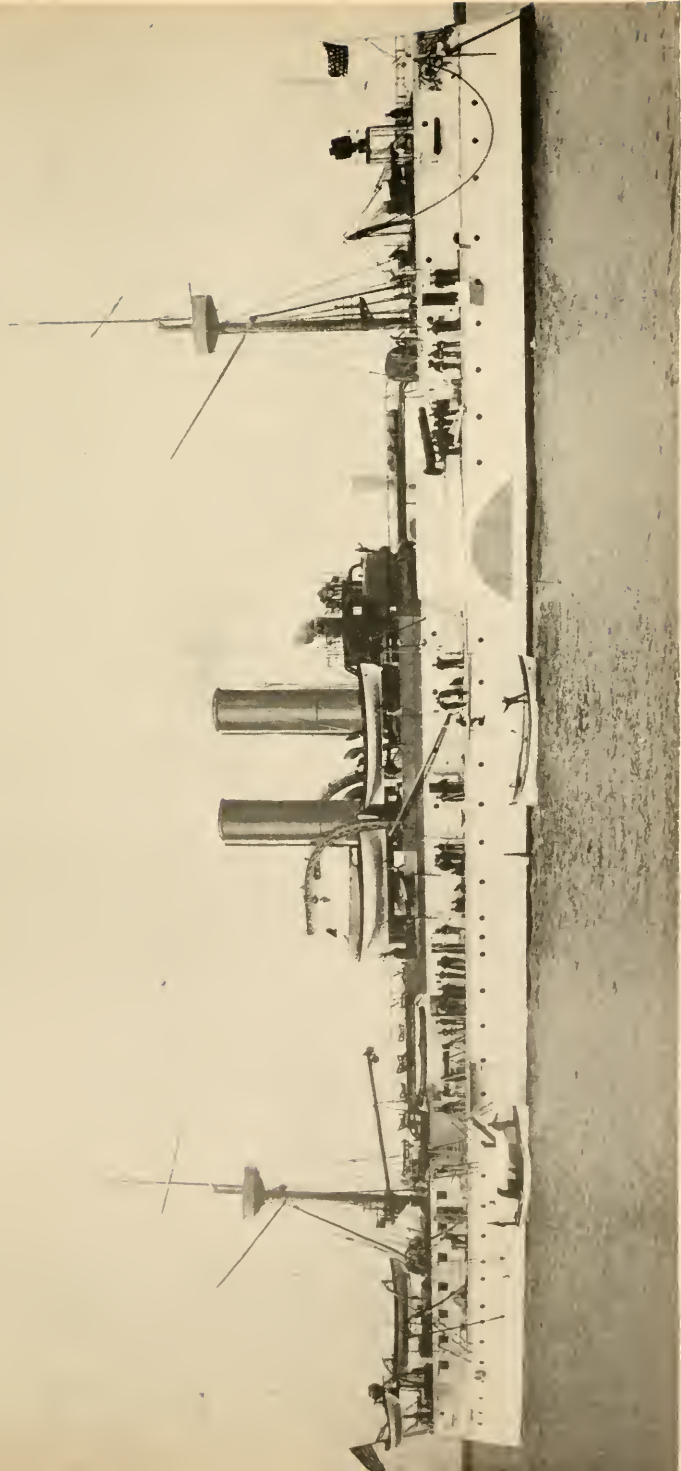
The captured soldiers were conveyed to the steamer *City of Sydney*, and placed under guard, while the *Charleston's* launch steamed out to the ancient coral fort and raised above it the Stars and Stripes, the guns of the *Charleston* pealing forth a salute to the flag, thus ending the ceremony of taking formal possession in the name of the United States. It being absolutely necessary that the entire force be conveyed to Manila for the support of Admiral Dewey, it was decided not to leave a garrison on the island. This was considered safe, because the natives are a very peaceable class, well disposed toward the Americans, and there was no Spanish population left after the removal of the garrison, except the families of the governor and one or two of his officers. There was but one Ameri-

can citizen on the island of Guam, and he was selected for temporary governor. This was Thomas Wilson, the keeper of a trading post. Although born on the island, so earnest an American was he that he made the practice of filing an oath of allegiance to the American government in San Francisco every two years. The fleet sailed on the 22d of June for Manila where it arrived on the 30th of the same month. The weather was fine and the entire command in the best condition when it arrived.

On the day before the arrival of the fleet of transports convoyed by the *Charleston*, a small Spanish gunboat, the *Leyte*, was driven from the Pampaganas River, on the north side of the bay, by the rebels. No sooner had she left the river than the *McCulloch* steamed toward her with her guns manned, and headed her off. But the Spaniards had had enough fighting and surrendered without a shot being fired. There were several Spanish colonels and officials on the *Leyte* and these were imprisoned at Cavité.

On the 1st of July Commodore Dewey sent the following dispatch to Washington:

“CAVITE, July 1.—Three transports and the *Charleston* arrived yesterday. The *Charleston* captured Guam, Ladrone Islands, June 21st; no resistance; brought Spanish officers from garrison, six officers and fifty-four men to Manila. On June 29, the Spanish gun vessel *Leyte* came out of a river and surrendered to me, having exhausted ammunition and food



THE BATTLESHIP MAINE.  
Blown up in the Harbor of Havana February 15, 1898.



in repelling attacks by insurgents. She had on board fifty-two officers and ninety-four men, naval and military.

(Signed)

“DEWEY.”

On the same day General Anderson, who in the absence of General Merritt was in command, sent the following to the Adjutant-General at Washington :

“Cavalry, artillery and riding horses desirable; can get limited number draught animals here.

(Signed)

“ANDERSON.”

Dewey felt a great relief when the transports with the troops arrived. The sailors on the fleet cheered the newcomers until they were hoarse, and as soon as it could be done the troops, so long crowded on the transports, were taken on shore at Cavité, and comfortably housed.

Several days before the arrival of the American forces Aguinaldo the insurgent leader issued the following proclamation :

“FILIPINOS: The great North American nation, the repository of true liberty, and therefore the friend of freedom for our nation, oppressed and subjugated by the tyranny and despotism of its rulers, has come to afford to its inhabitants a protection as decisive as it is undoubtedly disinterested, regarding our unfortunate country as possessing sufficient civilization and aptitude for self-government, and in order to justify this high conception formed of us by the great American nation, we ought to reprobate all such acts as may derogate from that conception, such as pillage, robbery

and every class of outrage against persons and property. In order to avoid conflicts during the period of our campaign, I order as follows:

“Article 1. The lives and property of all foreigners shall be respected, including in this denomination Chinese and all Spanish tradesmen who have not, directly or indirectly, contributed to the bearing of arms against us.

“Article 2. Equally shall be respected those of the enemy who shall lay down their arms.

“Article 3. Medical establishments and ambulances shall be respected and persons and effects attached thereto, unless they display hostility.

“Article 4. Persons disobeying these preceding articles shall be summarily tried and executed if their disobedience leads to assassination, incendiarism, robbery or rape.

“Given at Cavite, 24th day of May, 1898.

“EMILIO AGUINALDO.”

The aggressions of the Germans continued. The fleet which had been a menace to Dewey was still in Philippine waters. On one occasion Dewey was reported to have stopped a German cruiser, and it was said his decks were cleared for action. His advice to the German warships was to not get between his guns and the enemy.

An English cruiser was in the harbor at the time and Admiral Dewey and the British officer were in frequent communication. A captain of one of the German cruisers asked the English officer what he would do in the event the Germans interfered with Dewey's bombarding the city. The Englishman made the following significant answer:



“Admiral Dewey and I alone know what I shall do.”

No more interest was manifest in American circles over the position of Germany than in England. A great European war was thought to be on the eve of commencement. The Chinese question which had been agitating all Europe for years, now seemed about to culminate with the allied powers against England and America. But while some Englishmen were reported to have sung “Hail Columbia,” and “Star Spangled Banner” no American was heard to cry, “God save the queen!”

Early in July the following dispatch came from London:

“Developments of high international import may be expected in the Philippines within the next few weeks. Information received from a leader in diplomatic circles is to the effect that the unprecedented action of Germany in marshaling her whole Eastern squadron in Manila is the prelude to a decisive step.

“The informant says that a decision already has been arrived at in Berlin to occupy one of the Philippine Islands as a coaling station in the far East, which the Kaiser said recently was vital to Germany’s position as a great power. The further decision as to exactly which island shall be occupied and the exact day of the occupation awaits Prince Henry’s arrival at Manila, whither he is now bound,

but at most it will be only a question of weeks. Subsequent inquiries in other well-informed quarters indicate that Germany's establishment of a coaling station at the Philippines is confidently expected in German diplomatic quarters here.

"The British government can hardly be unaware of these German diplomatic expectations, supported as they are by naval preparations. The question of pressing moment is, what does England and America mean to do when Germany shows her hand ?

- ) "The Kaiser's preparation to land German troops at Delagoa Bay, ostensibly to protect German interests in the Transvaal, provoked England immediately to create a flying squadron. As President Krüger said, 'The old woman at Windsor sneezed, and where was Germany then ?' But strong pro-German pressure has been brought to bear on the foreign office of late in connection with the large British mining concessions in the Shan-See Province of China. Russia having, through a Belgian syndicate secured the Pekin-Hankow Railway concession, has shut Shan-See out from its natural outlet via the Yang-tse-Kiang River, and the British capitalists, therefore, are anxious to join hands with Germany to secure an outlet via the German Province of Shan Tung."

On July 6th the insurgent chief reported that the German warship Irene, in Subig Bay, refused to permit him to attack the Spaniards on Grande Island.

Rear-Admiral Dewey promptly dispatched the Raleigh and Concord to investigate the matter. On entering Subig Bay the Raleigh opened fire on the forts, whereupon the Irene slipped her cable and steamed out by the other channel. The result of the fire of the American warship was that the Spaniards numbering 1,500 men, surrendered everything. On returning to Manila, the commander of the Irene stated that he interfered "in the cause of humanity," and offered to hand over to the Americans the refugees he had on board, but Admiral Dewey declined to accept them.

Augusti, the Spanish governor-general, issued a proclamation promising to grant autonomy to the islands, and offering the insurgents inducements to join the Spanish forces. General Aguinaldo, the insurgent leader, in reply said the overtures of the Spanish commander came too late.

Up to the 10th of July the action of the German war vessels was regarded with considerable alarm in Manila Bay, notwithstanding the protestations of friendship on the part of the German ambassador at Washington, as is shown by the following report from a newspaper correspondent at Cavité :

"CAVITE, July 10.—The action of the Germans in Manila Bay has been causing much interest there. Reports are constantly afloat that they are assisting the Spaniards by landing flour and other supplies, and deserters from Manila tell of seeing German offi-

cers in the Spanish trenches. The Germans have not been careful in their observation of the naval courtesies required by the situation, and have given Admiral Dewey not a little annoyance.

“According to Admiral Dewey’s regulations no boats are permitted to move about the bay after dark. Several times the Germans have disregarded this regulation, and their launches have been stopped by American ships upon some occasions. One night a German launch was kept under a searchlight for over an hour. Admiral Dewey then sent word to the German boat that he regretted the necessity of his action, and asked that there be no movement of vessels in the bay at night without his knowledge.

“The German ships have been dividing their time between their anchorage with the other foreign warships off Manila and Meriveles, a small bay opposite Corregidor Island. The Spaniards have been fortifying Grande Island in Subig Bay. On July 8th Dewey captured the island, together with Spanish prisoners and arms. The Spaniards surrendered without a fight and were turned over to the insurgents. The Concord and Raleigh are still in Subig Bay.

“The insurgents are not making much progress in the direction of Manila. Desultory fighting is kept up continuously in the trenches around the city. The insurgents are getting old smooth-bore cannon from the Cavité arsenal and dragging them to their

lines. They expect to make a general advance all along the line to-day. The Spaniards fire a great many volleys, but do very little execution and waste a good deal of ammunition.

“Chief Aguinaldo’s naval force of merchant steamers has been increased by the *Filipinos*, a large Spanish steamship, which had lain hidden in a creek in the north of Subig Bay since war was declared. On Sunday, July 3d, the crew mutinied, killed the four Spanish officers and captured the vessel, turning her over to the rebels.

“Grande Island, with the exception of Manila, is the chief harbor of the island of Luzon, and also the chief harbor in the Philippines. This victory gives the Americans control of Subig Bay, a great strategic point, and frustrates the Spanish plans to prolong their dominion in the Philippines.

“The blockade has been made more rigid.

“The *Esmeralda* arrived yesterday with passengers but she was stopped and ordered to proceed to sea, which she lost no time in doing. The *Calgua*, with a cargo of fresh beef from Australia, has arrived, also an Austrian cruiser, the *Fruntsberg*.

“The Americans and the insurgents are acting independently, both conducting their own operations and hoping to evolve an agreement afterward.

“The extent and duration of General Aguinaldo’s influence is uncertain, but it is certain that the Mohammedans of the South Archipelago ignore him,

and the insurgents of the island of Luzon and other regions are content to use Aguinaldo until the Spaniards are expelled, when there will be a state of chaos unless a strong force of Americans assumes control of the islands.

“The secret Katipunan Society, which was chiefly instrumental in organizing the campaign, is not fitted, it is said, to assist in administering the government of the Philippines.

“The Americans are postponing operations until they are fully prepared for any contingency. The natives are proving intractable. A large force of Americans is expected here shortly, which would enable them to effectively control the whole of the Philippine Islands.

“In the meantime there are differences between the insurgent chiefs and Aguinaldo. The latter is reported to be aware that he cannot capture Manila without the Americans, but a majority of his followers are confident that he can. In any case they consider that he should attain a position which would enable him to make the best terms possible with the Americans. Accordingly the insurgents have abandoned their attitude of inaction, and have arranged for further revolts on the part of the hitherto loyal natives.

“The Americans are drilling persistently and promise to make splendid fighters when the time arrives for them to take the field against the Spaniards,

“It is reported that Antachio and four other Northern Philippine leaders, who supported Aguinaldo during the last insurrection, until they quarreled, it is alleged, over sharing the plunder, when the Spaniards are said to have bribed them to leave the country, have now returned from Hong Kong, desiring to rejoin Aguinaldo, but have been imprisoned and charged with treachery. It is believed they will be shot. If this turns out to be the case it is liable to alienate the insurgents of the northern islands, who are the best fighters.”

Having proclaimed himself president or dictator of the Philippines, Aguinaldo grew daily more defiant until Rear-Admiral Dewey reported that it would take a considerable army to secure control of the Philippines. Some estimated the number of men necessary at 150,000. Meanwhile the bombardment of Manila was postponed until the arrival of General Merritt, when it was the intention to commence operations both by land and water, with very little hope of aid from the natives.

## CHAPTER XIV.

CONDITIONS ABOUT SANTIAGO—GARCIA INDIGNANT—  
HIS LETTER TO SHAFTER—EXAMINATION OF FORTS  
AND SLIGHT DAMAGE—AMERICAN AND SPANISH  
SOLDIERS FRATERNIZING.

AFTER the surrender of Santiago to General Shafter, and the raising of the American flag over the governor's palace and all public buildings, the Spaniards became very meek. The Spanish prisoners and citizens who were not under parole were constantly seen hobnobbing with the American soldiers, begging hardtack and cigars.

One of the incidents of the surrender was the banquet which was given by the Spaniards to General Shafter. There was a quantity of wine, but it was noticeable that there was an absence of many of the things which go to make an occasion of this kind a success. This was due to the lack of provisions in the city, and demonstrated the fact that the city could not have held out much longer.

In truth, starvation forced the Spaniards into surrender more than fear of death by the bullets or bayonets of the Americans.

The capture of Santiago was marred by the ill-



feeling of the Cubans. When Toral surrendered it was to the United States forces, and not to the allied forces of Shafter and Garcia. The Cubans had evinced a desire to kill Spaniards after surrender, having fired on Cervera's men after their vessels had sunk and they were trying to swim ashore. This was given as one excuse for not permitting them to enter the city. But the real excuse was that, while the American army had accepted their services, the President and American Congress had failed to recognize their government, and, legally, Garcia's forces were only an unauthorized body. It was hard on the brave Cubans who resided in Santiago, after fighting so long for their liberties, to not be permitted to return to their own homes. Instead they saw the same enemies whom they had fought and helped conquer retained in official positions.

But General Shafter cannot be blamed. If there was a wrong done it was at Washington, when the President and Congress stubbornly refused to recognize the Cubans as a government. Shafter simply followed out the policy and obeyed the orders of his superior officers, and so long as he did that he was above criticism. Garcia was personally invited to be present at the American flag-raising over the conquered city, but if he could not participate in an official capacity he determined not to be present at all; so with his forces he retired to the mountains, and all efforts to conciliate him were in vain. A few

days after leaving Santiago he was reported to have been killed by some of the Spanish guerrillas in the mountains, but this proved false.

From his camp in the hills Garcia dictated a letter to General Shafter, which in bitter terms laid the whole cause of his complaint before the general, and illustrated the necessity of the keenest sagacity in even the smallest beginning of an international entanglement. The ill-feeling among the Cubans as the result of the orders of General Shafter grew rapidly, finally culminating in the letter published by Garcia. The rupture between Garcia and Shafter was of a most serious nature. When the Cuban general lost his temper he at once withdrew by the Jiguani road. Garcia was greatly in earnest. When he had reached the camp in the hills he called his officers together and there was a hurried consultation. He then tendered his resignation as commander of the Cuban forces in the East to General Gomez, the commander-in-chief in the entire insurgent army. In order that the action of Garcia might be made known as early as possible to Gomez, a special courier was dispatched to the other commanders with his resignation.

At the same time Garcia sent General Shafter his letter, which caused greater consternation than all the bombs the enemy had fired during the storming of San Juan heights. The following is the text of the letter ;

“SIR: On May 12th the government of the Republic of the Cuban Army in the East ordered me to co-operate with the American army, following the plans and obeying the orders of its commander. I have done my best, sir, to fulfill the wishes of my government, and I have been until now one of your most faithful subordinates, honoring myself in carrying out your orders and instructions as far as my powers have allowed me to do it.

“The city of Santiago surrendered to the American army, and news of that important event was given me by persons entirely foreign to your staff. I have not been honored with a single word from yourself informing me about the negotiations for peace nor the terms of capitulation by the Spaniards. The important ceremony of the surrender of the Spanish army and the taking possession of the city by yourself took place later on, and I only knew of both events by public reports.

“I was never honored, sir, with a kind word from you, inviting myself or any officer of my staff to represent the Cuban army on that memorable occasion.

“Finally, I know that you have left in power at Santiago the same Spanish authorities that for three years I have fought as enemies of the independence of Cuba. I beg to state that these authorities have never been elected at Santiago by the residents of the city, but were appointed by royal decrees of the Queen of Spain.

“I would have agreed, sir, that the army under your command should have taken possession of the city, the garrison, and the forts. I would have given my warm co-operation to any measure you might have deemed best under American military law to hold the city for your army and to preserve public order until the time comes to fulfill the solemn pledge of the people of the United States to establish in Cuba a free and independent government; but when the question arises

of appointing authorities in Santiago de Cuba, under the peculiar circumstances of our thirty years' strife against the Spanish rule, I cannot see but with the deepest regret that such authorities are not elected by the Cuban people, but are the same ones selected by the Queen of Spain, and hence are ministers to defend against the Cubans the Spanish sovereignty.

"A rumor too absurd to be believed, general, ascribes the reason of your measures and of the orders forbidding my army to enter Santiago to fear of massacres and revenges against the Spaniards. Allow me, sir, to protest against even the shadow of such an idea. We are not savages, ignoring the rules of civilized warfare. We are a poor, ragged army, as ragged and as poor as was the army of your forefathers in their noble war for independence, but, as did the heroes of Saratoga and Yorktown, we respect too deeply our cause to disgrace it with barbarism and cowardice.

"In view of all these reasons I sincerely regret to be unable to fulfill any longer the orders of my government, and therefore I have tendered to-day to the commander-in-chief of the Cuban army, Major-General Maximo Gomez, my resignation as commander of this section of our army.

"Awaiting his resolution, I withdraw my forces to the interior. Very respectfully yours,

"CALIXTO GARCIA."

It was afterward asserted by the press, which attempted to smooth the matter over, that the letter was written by a newspaper correspondent in Garcia's army. Even if such was the fact it was evidently done at the suggestion of Garcia, and no one can deny the indignation of the Cuban patriot. Though the Cubans were a ragged, half-starved band, who

had fought for years for their liberties, our Revolutionary fathers were the same, and if it had been possible, their rights should have been respected. It was one of those hard cases which so often confronts a soldier, where duty is cruelty.

Those who sought to smooth over mistakes at headquarters sought to belittle the services of the Cuban soldiers by asserting that they refused to aid in building military roads and transferring the artillery, when in reality the Cubans were so weakened by hardships and privations that they were unable to do much military work.

General Palma, President of the Cuban Junta, at first doubted the stories of friction between the Cuban soldiers and the Americans. He said :

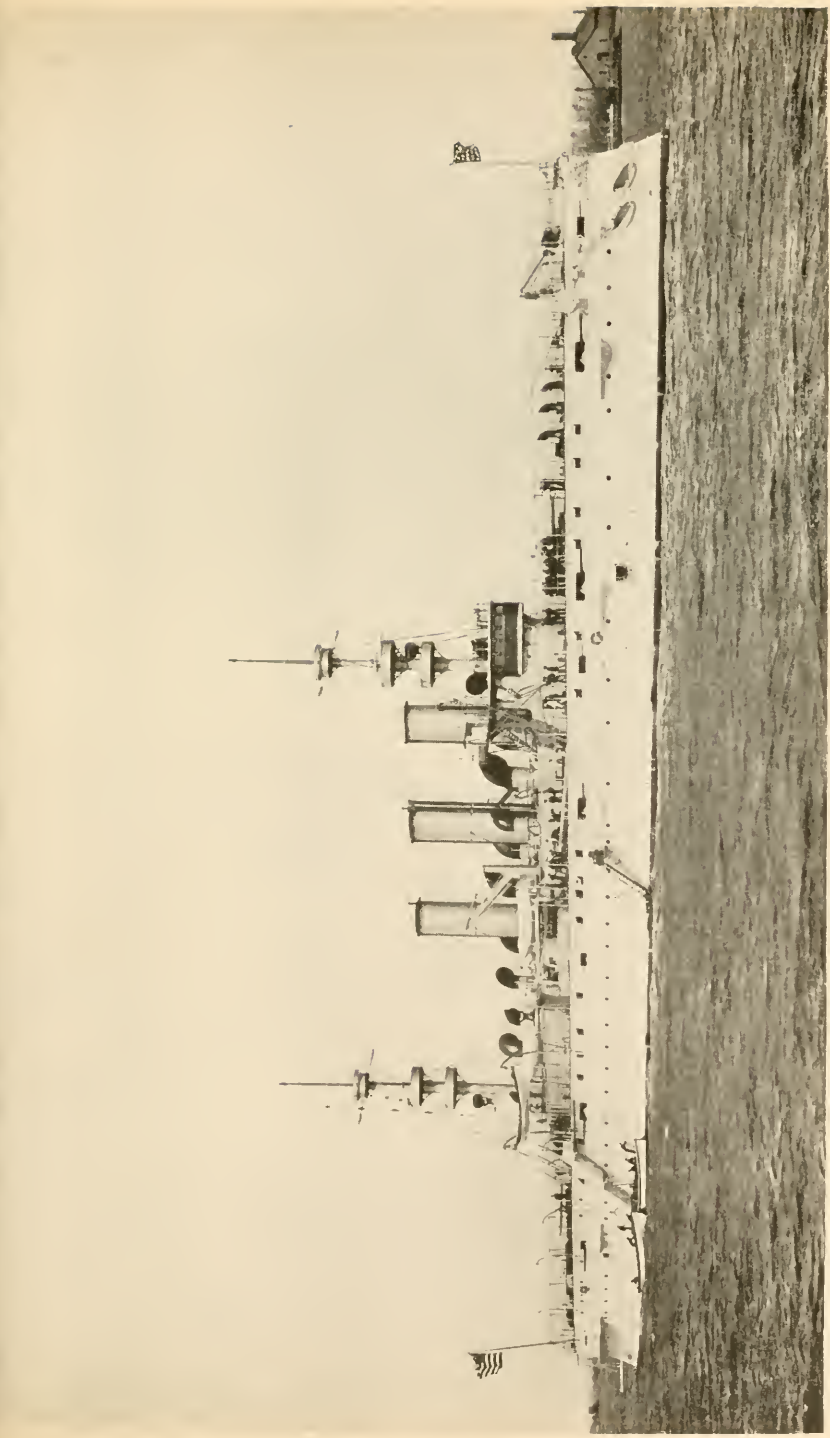
“I think all Cubans recognize the nice work of the United States in helping the Cubans to attain their independence. I cannot think any regular soldiers of the Cuban army would have refused to help build roads, dig trenches, or do whatever may have been required of them. I do not, of course, know what some few scattered soldiers may have done, but it is not reasonable to suppose that any of the regulars under Garcia have declined to perform such service. General Garcia, from the beginning, said he was ready to do all that was necessary to aid the Americans, and his soldiers have for years been doing just such work. They have grown accustomed to it.”

Although General Shafter had been aware for

some time that the Cubans were dissatisfied with the conditions, and that some of the officers were disposed to openly protest, the letter of Garcia came to him as something of a surprise. He at once announced that the communication of the Cuban commander would be formally answered, but he gave no indication as to what the nature of his reply would be. It was known, however, that the American commander had no intention of modifying or changing in any way his original orders to the effect that no Cubans and but few Americans should enter the city of Santiago until the last Spaniard was deported, when the place, it was said, would be turned over to representative and responsible Cubans.

General Shafter had his share of trouble with the different commanders. Following his differences with Admiral Sampson concerning the advisability of forcing the harbor, just before the capitulation of Santiago, he had had a dispute as to the disposition of the Spanish gunboat, Alvarado, which was seized in the harbor. That matter was settled, and the boat went to the fleet of Sampson, and other prizes, with prize crews on board, sent to the United States to be disposed of there.

In connection with misunderstandings among the commanders, the trouble between Sampson and Miles caused some comment. It was reported that the naval commander opposed certain wishes of the Commander-in-chief of the American army, and that



THE CRUISER NEW YORK.





some friction resulted. It was said that General Miles had been most anxious to get away for Porto Rico, but had been held back owing to the delays of Sampson in deciding what ships to send as convoys to the transports conveying the troops. It was learned that these differences subsequently had been settled and that the expedition would get away as soon as practicable. There were twelve and possibly more transports at Guantanamo Bay, and they were to be joined by more from the United States before they proceeded far from the Cuban coast.

The streets of Santiago were patrolled by United States soldiers. The American flag proudly floated over the palace, and over old Morro at the channel entrance. There was the best of order in the city, and no reason to believe that General McKibbin, who was in charge, would have the least trouble. The work of disarming the Spanish prisoners was continued. The armory was filled with their surrendered arms, which were housed with thousands of rounds of ammunition. The troops which patrolled the streets of the city were from the Twenty-fifth Infantry. A troop of cavalry was also doing patrol duty, and with the infantry had charge of the fortifications.

The Red Cross Society steamer, State of Texas, entered the harbor, but no warships for three or four days arrived there, despite the fact that all of the

mines had been removed under the direction of Lieutenant Hobson.

One of the interesting features of the surrender was the sailing out of the gunboat *Alvarado* just before the State of Texas entered. The *Alvarado* was the Spanish craft which had been in the harbor since a few days before the arrival of the fleet of Cervera. When the city surrendered she was in the bay flying the Spanish flag. It was but a short time before an American prize crew was placed on board her, her yellow and black ensign was hauled down, and then she steamed out of the harbor flying the American flag. Immediately afterward the State of Texas, with Miss Clara Barton on board, steamed in. The Red Cross ship carried a large quantity of supplies used for the alleviation of the distress of the Cubans and Spaniards alike.

In addition to the gunboat the twelve ships which were lying in the harbor were seized by the Americans.

On July 18th it was reported that the Spanish cruiser *Infanta Maria Teresa* had floated, and there were excellent prospects for saving her along with the *Cristobal Colon*. If this could be done the United States navy would have two formidable ships to add to one of its fleets. It was thought nothing could be done to save the *Vizcaya* or the *Almirante Oquendo*, they having been hopelessly riddled. They were both in the bay of Havana

when the board of inquiry which was investigating the Maine disaster was in session. When the inquiry ended they hurriedly sailed for Porto Rico, and thence for home, under instructions. It was evident that even then Spain was preparing for the fate which had overtaken her.

General Shafter had been spending considerable time at the palace of the Governor of Santiago with General McKibbin. Every precaution was taken to preserve order among the inhabitants, which now comprised Americans, Cubans and Spaniards. As soon as the Spaniards deposited their guns in the armory they were given the freedom of the city under parole, and evidently appreciated the change in their condition.

They came in from all directions, and there was a constant stream of them marching to the armory to lay down their arms. Many from outside the city had been informed of the surrender, and were losing no time in complying with the provisions of its terms. There were a large number of Spanish soldiers in the barracks. General Toral bowed to the inevitable with good grace, and General Linares nursed his wounds and his chagrin at the same time.

There was no excessive celebration of victory. All *cafés* were closed at night, for the authorities were anxious that nothing should mar the good impression made by the orderly manner in which

the city was transferred from Spanish to American rule.

Soon after the surrender the Spanish and American troops began to patronize places where intoxicating liquors were sold, drinking toasts to each other from well-filled glasses; but the authorities in power deemed it best to restrain this exchange of joyousness by victors and vanquished, and the saloons were closed and sale of liquors checked if not stopped. Stores for the sale of food and clothing were opened and the Americans became the best customers.

Their uniforms were ruined by their march, and days and nights in mud, rain, and ditches, this was the first opportunity they had had to procure clothing since landing on Cuban soil, and the dealers in "gent's furnishing goods" did a thriving business.

The food problem was partially solved when the harbor was cleared of mines, and transports entered, were docked, and began to unload their cargoes of provisions, greatly simplifying the work of the commissary department, which was no longer compelled to transport supplies over difficult mountain trails, and ditches worn by the recent rains.

Several merchant vessels were prevented from discharging their cargoes on account of the exacting demands of the Spanish revenue officials, who tried to collect from them. The owners refused to pay duty on the ground that the rule was abrogated in the part of the island surrendered to the United

States, and that no other legitimate taxation had yet been established. They also held that the goods were not dutiable, because they were shipped from the United States. A delegation of American merchants to whom cargoes of food were consigned laid the matter before General Shafter, and after some consideration of the matter it was temporarily arranged.

Food was enormously high in Santiago. On the day of the capitulation a very simple luncheon for four newspaper correspondents cost sixteen dollars. The American officers and newspaper men who had been without decent food for weeks eagerly purchased all that Café Lavenua offered at any price. The supply of the establishment was exhausted, and it could not be replenished until the vessels laden with food for sale had been permitted to unload their cargoes.

Santiago was still depending upon wells and cisterns for her water supply. The supply from outside the city was cut off. Engineers were sent to repair the pipes, which were broken by the American troops in order to divert the water supply, and in a few days the supply was restored.

Most of the citizens of Santiago seemed delighted with American rule. Exceedingly cordial relations existed between the officers and the soldiers of both armies. They met and fraternized in the *cafés*. The places were filled with groups invariably composed of wearers of both uniforms, chatting and exchanging

ing reminiscences of the recent unpleasantness. Many Spanish and American officers exchanged swords as remembrances of the campaign.

One Spanish general remarked that he felt no sense of humiliation in surrendering to an American army.

"Your people," he said, "are brave and generous foes. We can yield to you without disgrace, but we would rather have left our bones in Cuba than to have made terms with the native Cubans. We are entirely satisfied with the treatment we have received at the hands of American officers. Defeat has left no malice in our hearts."

As soon as the Americans were in possession of Santiago and harbor, officials began an examination to see what effect the bombardment had had on the earthworks. The newspapers had demolished Morro Castle daily for several weeks, but somehow old Morro would bob up serenely next morning, and send a shot from her antiquated guns at Sampson's fleet which hurled ten tons of iron at a broadside. Then from the reports of what the Vesuvius, that dynamite cruiser, had done, one would have thought that not a mountain was left standing in Cuba, but an official examination discovered the wonderful fertility of the average newspaper correspondent's imagination.

A party of naval officers, anxious to see the effect of the four or five bombardments of the defenses of

the harbor by the fleet under Admiral Sampson, made a two days' tour of the batteries, finishing their work July 19th. One of them made the following statement :

“Over \$2,000,000 worth of ammunition thrown at the batteries defending Santiago harbor was absolutely harmless in its effect, so far as the reducing of the batteries was concerned, and, while it may have given the Spaniards a wholesome respect for us, simply bore out the well-known fact that it is a waste of time and money to bombard earthworks.”

Entering the harbor on a steam launch, the party made a close inspection of the cruiser *Reina Mercedes*, sunk in the harbor the night of July 4th, the day after Schley and Sampson sunk Cervera's fleet. The *Reina Mercedes* lay on her starboard side, about half under water. The majority of her large guns had been taken ashore, but her rapid-fire guns were left, and torpedoes were in her tubes. She was not in the channel, and the reason for this is very apparent. She had at least five big shell holes in her from the *Massachusetts* and the *Texas*, and the way they were placed was a splendid tribute to the fine gunnery of those two battleships, which had to fire up the narrow harbor mouth in the dark, or with the light of the *Massachusetts*' searchlight.

Arriving on the hilltop the party proceeded at once to the eastern battery, where a great surprise awaited them. This was the battery close to Morro

which the commander of the Suwanee had reported to Admiral Sampson as containing several very dangerous large modern guns, and against which Admiral Sampson had four times massed the flower of the fleet, the New York, Oregon, Scorpion, Massachusetts, and Gloucester, and sometimes the Indiana. In rudely constructed earthworks, but with excellent and deep runways for the gunners to bring ammunition along or run for shelter, were four muzzle-loading bronze cannon and two cast-iron eight-inch mortars. They were brave men who stood upon the parapets to load these cannon and mortars, and under a heavy fire it is not wonderful that they did not answer with much celerity. The cannon are very handsome old pieces, cast in 1737 and named after prominent Spaniards.

Although our fleet had bombarded this place three times and the New Orleans once, there was little or no damage done, except the dismounting of an old gun, the destruction of the lighthouse and a small frame house near. The damage was all done by the dynamite shells of the Vesuvius. A shell had landed between the house and the lighthouse and had torn a great hole, completely demolishing the house, leaving but a pile of *débris*, and tore out the side of the lighthouse. The gun nearby had evidently been wrecked by the concussion. Large quantities of broken American shells could be found about, and quite a number of big shells that had not



exploded were gathered up and put together. The majority of the shells landed in the earthworks just below the crest of the hill, showing that the Americans fought well, but outside of plowing up the earth there was no result.

The second day was devoted to an inspection of the western battery, which had mainly been attended to by the Brooklyn, Texas and Vixen, with occasional assistance from the Suwanee. While these ships did no more damage to the earthworks on the west than did the other ships on the east, it was quite apparent where the vigorous answers came from, one of which hit and killed a man on the Texas and wounded many, and kept up a fusillade against the Brooklyn.

The earthworks of this battery were very similar to those of the east, but there were two six-inch and four ten-inch Hontoria rifles, with breech-loading mechanism and steel shields. The guns were easily trained and very formidable. They were supposed to be part of the main battery of the Reina Mercedes, and, it was believed, were manned by sailors. There were also two large mortars, similar to those on the eastern battery. There was over three hundred rounds of ammunition for the big modern guns. Just below the battery on the hillside was a twelve pounder rapid-fire gun with plenty of ammunition for it.

Punto Gordo, directly to the north of this western

battery, had two large ship guns, which, in addition to firing in the harbor, could fire directly over the western battery at the ships.

The non-effect of the bombardments is not surprising nor unprecedented, for in every war for the past two centuries it has been demonstrated that ships' guns cannot effectually destroy earthworks, unless in conjunction with an armed land force. Three of the four bombardments of the land batteries on Santiago heights took place before the army came, and, if successful, would not have forced an opening as long as the mines were in the harbor.

On the 24th of July a newspaper correspondent wrote the following of old Morro for the *Chicago Times-Herald*:

“El Morro, built on the rocks and of the rocks, is rich in moats and frowning battlements, drawbridges and subterranean passages, dungeons and other reminders of the age of helmets and rapiers. Moreover, it is surrounded by a confused mass of barbed-wire fencing, recently erected to keep out the American soldiers and marines. It is now deserted and as silent as the flight of the vultures that wing their way over its summit.

“At its base the blue sea breaks in flashes of foam, and the ocean breeze is cool in the shadow of its walls. One searches long through Morro's passages and over the roofs that even the lizards forsake during the noonday heat for signs of the guns that

are said to have replied so valiantly to the fire of the American fleet. On the top battlement one finds several small mortars, made of bronze and cast in Spain in the early part of the seventeenth century. These are curiously carved. Snarling dragons form their fanciful handles.

“On the same roof are two mounted cannon of bronze, about fourteen feet long, one of them bearing on its surface and intermingled with carved coats of arms, *fleur de lis* and decorations whose significance it is hard to comprehend, the following inscription:

“*‘Mars ultima ratio rogam. Louis Charles de Bourbon, Comte d’Eu, Duc d’Æumale, nec pluribus impar 12 Juin, 1748. Jean Maritz.’*

“The other cannon, bearing similar inscriptions, is dedicated to the Comte de Provence and was cast a few days before. Both are on flimsy wheels, and probably have not been fired for years. The old-fashioned mortars show signs of having been shotted and handled, and balls for their gaping throats are scattered about.

“Search the castle over and you will find several more muzzle-loading guns of a bygone age, unmounted, their rusty mouths pointed helplessly against the castle’s battlements. And this is El Morro’s complete armament to-day.

“Through the bare chambers are scattered some signs of the recent presence of the Spanish soldiery

—old tin cans, tattered clothing, straw hats and forlorn contrivances for cooking. The bare white walls of one room have been decorated by a soldier artist of no mean talent, and they speak of tedious hours. The steps that lead from bastion to turret are crumbling and worn, the doors to strange apartments hang open, and the old Spanish castle alive with the interest and dignity of past ages, protests mutely against the invader and the modern conqueror.

“The southeast bastion that formerly upheld the Spanish flag was knocked into the dust by the shot that carried down the banner. There are signs of shots that have pecked at the solid walls; a shell carried away the drawbridge and broke through the main entrance, but otherwise El Morro bears no noticeable evidence of bombardment.

“A few hundred yards to the east—and still on the height—is the eastern battery. Between it and the castle are some low red-tiled houses, formerly used as quarters for the garrison of the fort. Here also stood the lighthouse that marked the harbor entrance, now shattered and twisted by the fire from the American ships, for which it doubtless offered an excellent target. The eastern battery is of earth; barrels of cement and sacks of dirt protect the guns. Here are two small fieldpieces, made in Sevilla in 1873, and the ground is plentifully strewn with unused ammunition, scattered in and out of the ammunition boxes as these were hurriedly opened.

“Here also are five bronze muzzle-loading cannon, bearing dates of their casting as follows: 1768, 1718, 1783, and 1769. These, however, are mounted on modern iron carriages, and they have been used. A small house just behind the earthworks is still full of bags of cube powder and conical bullets. Just down the hill on the land side are the recently occupied quarters of the Spanish troops.

“One of these bronze cannon of the past century was dismounted by a shot from the fleet. The carriage was wrecked, and now lies half-buried in the earth, but the gun appears to be uninjured, and may still grace some American park, an object of interest to Sunday visitors. This is the only visible damage done. There are signs of hurried departure on all sides, but the four old muzzle-loaders poke up their noses as defiantly as ever.

“At this battery there are also two mortars, evidently of modern make, and the fact that a similar gun is lying unmounted at the door of the road which leads up to the fortifications shows that these arms had been recently landed. All along the road from the dock, in the sheltered cove behind the old fortress, up to the castle entrance, are broken and half-filled boxes of rifle ammunition and cartridges, with brass-coated bullets, going to show that these projectiles, which inflict a poisoned wound, were used by the Spaniards.

“The Zocapa battery is on the western side of the

mouth of the harbor. It is about the same height as the eastern battery, though a little further back from the sea line than the fortifications just described. Here are the two modern sixteen-centimeter rifles which our men wanted to capture and to turn against Santiago, and which were among the most active in replying to the American fire. Here also are three thirty-two-centimeter mortars similar to those at the eastern battery, and a broad road through the woods and up the hillside shows where these heavy guns passed to their positions, for this earth battery was constructed after the war began.

“Barrels and earth-filled sacks protected the men at the mortars, while those who worked the rifles were behind many feet of hard cement in square blocks, banked on the outside by a sloping mass of earth and small stones. The carriage of the easternmost sixteen-centimeter rifle was struck and very slightly damaged. Here the hill shows some signs of fire. Shells have plowed up the earth and cleared out the trees, and the ground is covered with bits of shells that have torn through the underbrush.

“Just behind this battery, El Zocapa, on a small island inside the harbor mouth and in full sight of Morro Castle, nestles a fishing village that for weeks has been deserted. Now its people are beginning to return to their homes to find them, not torn by shrapnel and shell, as they had expected, but, strangely enough, almost all intact. This little

hamlet was protected from the shots that skimmed over the Zocapa battery because it is so close to the hill where the battery is situated. It seems to have been entirely out of range of other fires.

“Men who were around the harbor during the firing have many tales to tell. They tell of a certain ball that swept the forward deck of the Infanta Maria Teresa when she was hiding behind a headland in the bay, killing a number of sailors and the second commander of the vessel, then passing through the ship’s paint room, scattering color all over the cattle on the lower deck, and saving the ship’s butcher his labor on five of his charges.

“There is, too, a local tale of how Cervera advised Linares, telling him his case was hopeless, and that he would only continue to lose men and be forced to give in at the end.

“As the Infanta Maria Teresa steamed through the narrows to her fate, the gossips say her band played and her crew cheered for the honor of old Spain. The music sounded clear in Morro, and hope leaped in the hearts of the watching officers there as they heard the stirring strains.

“Then there is a story that the Spaniards carried their wounded from the batteries into the city hospitals during the night in order that the people and the army might be kept in ignorance of their losses. And another story that the broken and destroyed guns were thrown into the harbor under cover of

darkness with the same misleading purpose. And there is yet another that a shot killed six men at a gun during the firing of June 5th, and of the midnight burial of gun and men behind the very trenches where the gun was shattered.

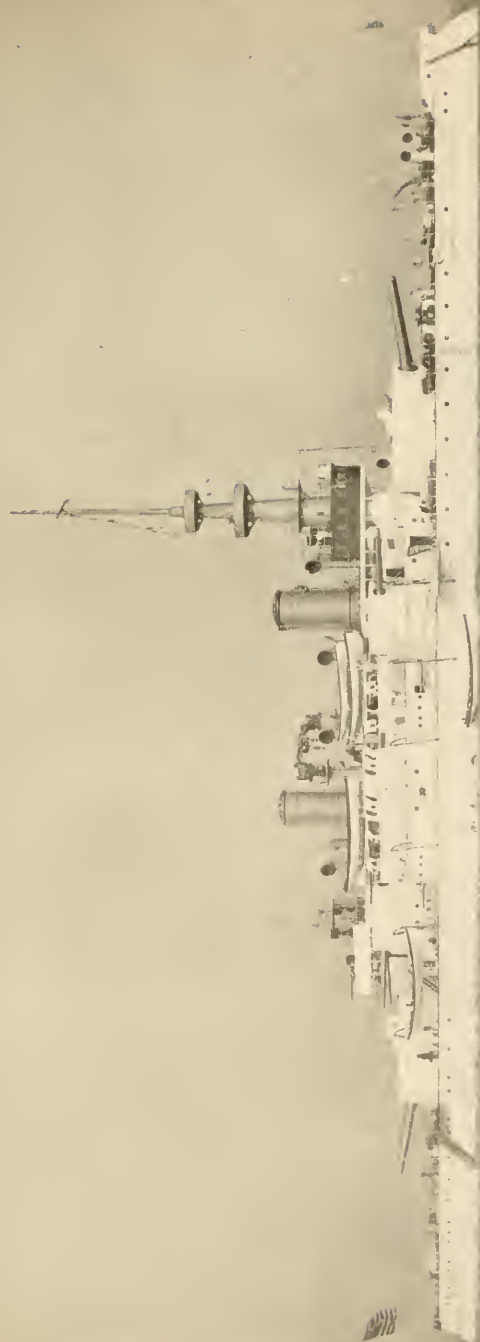
“The harbor people are coming back day by day to the old vocations, and some are as much surprised to find their homes still uninjured as others are to learn that the batteries which were considered impregnable have surrendered to an enemy whose persistent effort did not result in any injury that could not be repaired by a few men in a short time and at a small expense.”

Upon the fall of Santiago the American press resumed its appeal to Spain to sue for peace.

There seems to be little independence in the American press. Like sheep they follow a leader, and the leader wanted an early peace. The publication of overtures from Spain were denied, and Blanco was even quoted as urging war to the bitter end.

Rear-Admiral Watson was ordered to prepare to sail soon for the coast of Spain, as it was stated to be the President's intention to seize the Canaries and bombard Cadiz. Orders were issued to Watson to repair to Spain with a fleet, and but for the delay caused by retention of vessels to convoy the fleet of transports to Porto Rico there is no doubt but that American guns would have thundered at the sea-





THE BATTLESHIP OREGON.



ports of the Peninsula. Not only an American fleet but an American army would have gone to Spain and seized Madrid, had it been necessary to secure peace, and the protests of the powers would not have deterred America from her duty.

## CHAPTER XV.

THE PORTO RICAN EXPEDITION—GENERAL MILES IN  
COMMAND—SELECTION OF TRANSPORTS—THE EX-  
PEDITION SAILS.

SCARCE had the American flag been flung to the breeze over the governor's palace than General Miles began preparations for the Porto Rican expedition. The army of the United States, though in the tropics in midsummer and at the beginning of the sickly season, was unusually active. The sluggish sons of the torrid zone were stunned at Yankee courage, humiliated by Yankee generosity, and amazed at Yankee energy. What they had supposed would be a campaign of months was performed in a few days. That army of Americans seemed invincible and the resources of the nation unbounded. The Americans proved generous, forgiving conquerors, which went far toward ameliorating the wounded pride of the Spaniards.

Admiral Cervera and his brave crew had been received more as unfortunate brothers than prisoners, sent to America and treated with every honor and respect. Spain, owing to the strained relations between the two countries for years, knew little of

America or Americans, and there is really no better way to learn the generosity of a foe than to be conquered. The people on whom they had looked as barbarians were, after all, men and women with kind hearts and generous impulses.

The conflict, however, had not gone far enough—Spanish honor was not yet satisfied, and the cry was “On to Porto Rico.”

Havana could wait. The blockade which had been made around the islands was strengthened, now that it was not found necessary to keep a fleet to watch Spanish vessels.

General Miles was to be in command of the Porto Rico expedition, and General Brooke was to accompany him. But there was a nice little question as to which was to start first.

On July 19, 1898, the movement against Porto Rico may be said to have begun. The first detachment of the military expedition left the United States. In official circles the opinion was expressed that the landing would be accomplished within seven days. Strict secrecy was observed by the War Department, and by all the government officials, who had been apprised of the plans in regard to the point or points selected for the landing of the soldiers. The opinion, however, was that the landing would be made on the southern coast of Porto Rico.

Further reticence was observed in regard to the naval part of the Porto Rico expedition. The only

fact in regard to this which could be stated on absolute authority was that the Yale and Columbia would act as convoys. The Yale was to go from Guantanamo with General Miles on board. The Columbia's part in the general movement against Porto Rico was not known to any one except a few officials, but no concealment was made of the fact that she would act as a protection for the troops on the way.

Troops to the number of 6,200 men left Tampa, Florida, on the 18th and 19th. It would probably require a full week for the transports to make the trip. It was not known what route they would take, but it was thought they would probably go through the Yucatan Channel, at the western end of Cuba, and thus join the troops which were to embark from the landings on the south coast of Santiago Province. The fact that the army officials believed that the general would not leave for several days strengthened the view that the Tampa troops were to join those at Santiago. It was evidently the intention of General Miles to await the arrival of the transports which were then *en route* from the Florida rendezvous. It was the intention to perfect a junction of these troops at some point before starting for Porto Rico, be it at Santiago or the Windward Passage.

Orders were issued from the War Department on the 19th providing for the almost immediate embarkation of a second detachment of troops from

the United States. The orders provided for the movement of several regiments of volunteers from Chickamauga to Newport News, where they would go on board the transport ships which were waiting for them. The troops affected by this order belonged to Brigadier-General Baines' Brigade, consisting of the Third Illinois, Fourth Pennsylvania, and Fourth Ohio, and three other regiments of infantry from Southern States. Four batteries of artillery were also ordered to move at the same time to the same place. One thousand horses and ambulance wagons were also to go on board the trains at Chickamauga next day, and be carried to Newport News, where they were to embark on the Porto Rico expedition.

Included in the force to be sent from Chickamauga were about 700 officers and men of the Signal Corps and hospital service.

The troops from Tampa consisted mostly of regulars, including two light batteries and eight heavy batteries of the Seventh Artillery. The ships bearing these troops were the Cherokee, Gussie, Morgan, Whitney, Arcadia, Florida, Mohawk, and Kanita.

General Miles on the 19th received full authority to go on to Porto Rico. Conflicting views caused some confusion on the night before. When General Miles informed the War Department of his intention to go to Porto Rico direct from Santiago, Secretary Alger was not favorably impressed. He had been

in consultation with General Brooke, and thought the main movement to Porto Rico could not be made until the next week. He therefore concluded that it would be better to have General Miles return at once to Washington, and start with the main part of the expedition.

Instructions to this effect were prepared at the War Department. They directed that the Yale should sail at once to some port of the United States. Secretary Alger permitted it to become known late in the evening that General Miles was not to have his own way, but to be ordered to Washington.

After having the order prepared, the secretary went to the White House and informed the President of what he had done. A discussion of some length ensued upon the advisability of interfering with the plans of General Miles. It lasted until a late hour. The President took the ground that if the general thought he had force enough to proceed to Porto Rico, occupy a base of operations, and wait for General Brooke and the army of occupation, it would be well to let him do so.

Secretary Alger argued in favor of General Miles' return. He said that for General Miles to precede General Brooke by a week or ten days was to take from the latter much of the honor of the expedition. The President, however, was impressed with the importance of the earliest possible occupation of Porto Rico. He disapproved the instructions which Sec-



retary Alger had formulated. A dispatch was sent to General Miles giving him authority to exercise his own judgment as to the time he should sail. It seems, however, that in some way General Miles received the impression that his course was not wholly approved. He waited until morning and sent a message of inquiry, and the answer dictated by the President was such as to reassure him. Secretary Alger announced that General Miles would go to Porto Rico as soon as the convoy of warships was ready, and would send back the *Yale* for another load of troops.

A definite and laudable purpose, well known to the War Board, inspired General Miles in his plan to precede the main expeditionary force to Porto Rico. The general commanding the army was neither satisfied with the manner in which the *Santiago* expedition got away from Tampa nor was he willing to rest with the operations before *Santiago* as an exhibit of the best the American army can do, so he determined to conduct the Porto Rico movement altogether different.

The troops were to be moved, not in a great, unwieldy body, with many vexatious delays, as was the case at the Tampa embarkation. General Miles was to go ahead with a brigade of infantry to take the proposed base of operations, and with enough artillery to fortify it. He was to select a suitable place to camp comfortably and to organize thoroughly

the army of occupation. As fast as the troops could be loaded on transports with their supplies they were to be sent. They would reach Porto Rico by regiments and brigades, and land at the occupied base without confusion, and find their camp locations selected for them. The movement was to proceed rapidly and without confusion. The troops were to go into camp upon their arrival, and care taken for their comfort. When the 25,000 or 30,000 soldiers were landed the army would proceed deliberately, taking its equipment and artillery as it moved, to invest the principal Spanish stronghold, San Juan. There was to be no repetition of the confusion witnessed at the Baiquiri landing and the advance on Santiago. The army would not move until the artillery was ashore and ready to proceed. The commissary was to keep well up, and there would be no half-rations. With system and in perfect order General Miles would proceed against San Juan. He promised himself that the occupation of Porto Rico would be characterized by good generalship. It was admitted generally that the splendid valor of the soldier, rather than any particularly good management, won the Santiago campaign. The Porto Rico movement General Miles intended should be in strong contrast. He expected to accomplish results with very little loss of life, and with the maintenance of the army in good health and spirits.

All the above is a summary of predictions, orders, and dispatches between Washington and Miles, highly colored by newspaper correspondents. Between the lines it reads as a direct criticism of the brave old General Shafter, who had borne the brunt of the only battle fought by the army.

It is a painful fact that among our greatest men there may be found petty jealousies. After all, we are all made of the same clay, and the best only weak mortals.

On the 19th Admiral Sampson received final orders from the Navy Department as to the part the American fleet was to take in the campaign against Porto Rico. They were based on the view that the campaign was essentially an army movement, the duties of the navy being to lend every support and assistance to the land operations. The admiral was instructed to aid the army movements by dispatching convoys when required, and by covering the landing of troops. As there was no Spanish fleet in San Juan harbor or other Porto Rican ports, the navy had a limited field of operations. The reduction of the harbor fortifications would be the main work, but this and all other operations of the fleet were to be supplementary to the main operations conducted by the army. The strategists, military and naval, were agreed in the view that the taking of Porto Rico was primarily a military undertaking, and Admiral Sampson's orders were on these lines.

It was supposed by the department at Washington that General Miles had sailed from Guantanamo on the 19th, as it was known that there were several transports with soldiers already on board, who had been sent to aid Shafter, but arriving after the fall of Santiago they had been retained on board for the Porto Rican expedition.

On the 20th General Miles sent a dispatch to the War Department in which he said:

“The Lampasas and Nueces arrived last night with 600 troops, artillery material, laborers, etc. I have ten transports with me, and am anxious to leave, but am delayed on account of convoys.”

When the dispatch was received at the War Department it was at once sent to the Navy Department, whence the necessary instructions were sent to Admiral Sampson without delay, so that the proper convoy might be got ready. On the same day preparations and embarkations of troops began from Charleston, S. C., and from Camp Thomas. With bands playing and 30,000 people cheering, the first expedition, consisting of 1,000 troops, to follow General Miles to Porto Rico, got away from Charleston at 7 P. M.

The expedition was under the command of Major-General J. H. Wilson, and would be, when complete, the Second and Third Wisconsin, the Sixteenth Pennsylvania, and two companies of the Sixth Illinois. The first two regiments

went on the transports Grand Duchess and No. 20 respectively; No. 21 carried the Sixteenth Pennsylvania and the Illinois men. Each of the ships carried a large quantity of supplies, and on the No. 21 there were 1,000 head of mules and the wagon train of General Wilson's division. These men, together with those of the Sixth Illinois and Sixth Massachusetts, which sailed the week before for Santiago, constituted the First Brigade of the First Division of the First Army Corps.

For two days and nights the work of loading baggage and provisions on the transports had been going forward under rush orders. All the stevedores in the city were employed at it. They were assisted by details of men from the various regiments and the five hundred negro laborers employed by the government, and destined for work on the roads and bridges in Cuba. The scene which accompanied the departure of the vessels from their docks was one of indescribable enthusiasm. Practically the entire population of the city was in evidence. As the vessels began to steam out, the bands on shipboard and ashore played national airs, and thousands of people cheered like mad.

The following is a newspaper description of getting ready to move the troops from Camp Thomas, at Chickamauga:

“CHICKAMAUGA PARK, Tenn., July 20.—The move-

ment of troops from Camp Thomas for Porto Rico will begin to-morrow. To-day the various commands included in the first order to move are busy packing up and loading their effects. They will have everything finished by night and can get out at an early hour to-morrow without delay. Railroads have trains in readiness and have things so arranged that they put the troops through to Newport News in a very short time.

“The commands which go to-morrow are the Second Brigade of the First Division, First Corps, consisting of the Fourth Pennsylvania, Fourth Ohio, and the Third Illinois, under command of Brigadier-General Haines; light batteries B of Pennsylvania, A of Illinois and the Twenty-seventh Indiana Battery; the Signal Corps, under Major Glassford; the Reserve Hospital Corps, under Major L. S. Smith, and the Reserve Ambulance Corps, with thirty-three ambulances, under Major Frank Boyd.

“Major-General Brooke was at his headquarters early to-day. He spent the morning in consultation with his officers, arranging plans for the departure to Porto Rico. He declined interviews on the movement of troops or any other subject.

“Although the orders have not yet been issued it is believed that the Third Brigade, First Division, First Corps, and the Second Division of the First Corps, will begin moving Thursday or Friday. These commands are composed as follows: Third

Brigade, First Division—First Kentucky, Fifth Illinois and Third Kentucky.

“First Brigade, Second Division—One Hundred and Sixtieth Indiana, Thirty-first Michigan, First West Virginia. Second Brigade—Sixth Ohio, One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Indiana, Second Ohio. Third Brigade—Fourteenth Minnesota, First Pennsylvania, First Georgia.

“General Poland, commander of the Second Division of the First Corps, has been ill for the last few days, but hopes to be out in a day or two. He will accompany his division to the front.

“The telephone system at the park has been abandoned and the army officers are depending entirely upon the telegraph, the Signal Corps having perfected an excellent system with an office at each of the division headquarters.

“The system gives General Brooke’s headquarters direct connection with the government at Washington. Yesterday the work of tearing down the telephone wires was begun.

“Major Lorigan, whose resignation as major of the Second Battalion, Ninth New York, has been accepted, has started for New York City. Major Lorigan’s resignation grew out of his opposition to Colonel Greene for the colonelcy of the regiment. Both men had been prominent in New York State military affairs for years.

“Because of the existing friction and the unpleasant

results attendant, Major Lorigan decided to withdraw from the command.

“Later, after having filed his resignation, he reconsidered the matter and wished to withdraw it, but was informed by Colonel Greene that this could not be done. The matter had begun to assume more general proportions by this time, Major Lorigan’s resignation being accompanied by that of Captain John D. Walton, Co. D. Since that time the resignation of Captain Byrd, Co. F; Captain Tompkins, Co. B; First Lieutenant Leon Pardy, Co. B; First Lieutenant Winter, Co. B, have been filed through sympathy. Colonel Greene refused to discuss the matter or to speak of the probable successors of the commissioned officers who have resigned.

“A spirited row is now on between the line of the Fourth Ohio and the medical staff. Lieutenant-Colonel Huidekoper has ordered Captain-Surgeon Wright over to the division hospital. Colonel Colt said the order should come through him, and appealed to Brigadier-General Haines. Haines sustained Colt and Wright will stay till the matter can be carried up.

“Colonel Lee, Chief Quartermaster, was in consultation with a number of railroad men this afternoon, hurrying as rapidly as possible the arrangements for transportation.

“It was learned from excellent authority this evening that it is the earnest desire of General



Brooke that the entire First Corps form the expeditionary forces going from here. This would mean a departure from Chickamauga of about 30,000 volunteers. The inference is that the War Department is considering whether or not it will be necessary to draw so heavily upon the forces at Camp Thomas, it being a question as to whether so many men would be needed, in addition to the regiments now under orders to go from other points.

“There is still some question as to whether the corps will go as organized. There are some fine regiments in the Third Corps that are thoroughly drilled and equipped, and it is not improbable that some of these will be included in the force, being substitutes for regiments that have all along been identified with the First Corps.

“Colonel Hartsuff, chief surgeon, said to-day that the medical department of the First Corps had all the supplies of every nature necessary for the expedition about to be entered upon. ‘The troops that go out,’ added Colonel Hartsuff, ‘will be equipped completely, and not lacking in any essential feature.’

“Colonel Rockwell handed out for distribution in the First and Second Divisions of the First Corps this afternoon 800,000 rounds of ball cartridges.

“The artillery brigade received a large quantity of equipage. A large quantity of ordnance stores was forwarded from Camp Thomas yesterday for the Third Wisconsin at Charleston.

“Several hundred thousand rounds of ammunition arrived to-night, and will be distributed at once. Major Hemphill reported to-day from Camp Alger, and was assigned as quartermaster of the First Division, First Corps.”

The above should be preserved as a relic of newspaper barbarism, confusion, and misstatements in the war with Spain. It would seem that the amount of secrecy used at the departure of General Miles for Porto Rico was hardly essential. He sailed with transports from Guantanamo. On the 21st the general sent the following dispatch :

“PLAYA DEL ESTE, July 21.—(Received in Washington at 2:38 P. M., July 21.)—Secretary of War, Washington: The Massachusetts, Dixie, Gloucester, Cincinnati, Leyden, and Wasp go with the Yale and Columbia. We expect to sail at 3 P. M.

(Signed)

“MILES.”

On the 22d the adjutant-general stated that Troops A and C, New York Cavalry, also Philadelphia City Troop, Governor's Troop, and Sheridan's Troop, Pennsylvania Cavalry, had been ordered from Camp Alger to Porto Rico.

It was evident on this day that Miles was on the way, for the War Department received the following cablegram :

“MOLE ST. NICOLAS.—To Secretary of War, Washington: Am disappointed in non-arrival of Colonel Hecker with Con-



THE MONITOR PURITAN.



struction Corps. Colonel Black arrived without snagboats or lighters. Please send at least four strong seagoing lighters and tugs. Also General Stone's boats at Jacksonville, if not already sent, as soon as possible. Moving along well.

(Signed)

"MILES."

On the 23d there were reported four large warships off the harbor of Cape Haytien, Hayti, at six o'clock P. M. They were going in the direction of Porto Rico.

The German bark Carl, Captain Vols, arrived at port that day. Her commander said he saw eight American warships the night before at nine o'clock off the coast of Hayti.

He had a flashlight on his ship and tried to make out the names of the Americans, but they were too far away.

There could be no doubt that the vessels were a part of Miles' transports or convoys, and all at the capital felt confident that by the 24th or 25th at most the expedition would be off some of the Porto Rican ports.

While it was known that the Spanish fleet was destroyed, and it was believed that the spirit of the Spanish opposition was broken, nevertheless there was considerable anxiety felt in regard to the expedition.

Meanwhile important events were transpiring at Santiago de Cuba. General Shafter sent the following report:

“SANTIAGO DE CUBA, July 23, 6:25 P. M. Headquarters Fifth Army Corps, Santiago de Cuba, July 23.—Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.: Colonel of Engineers Spanish army has just arrived from Guantanamo. He heard from the French consul there that Santiago had surrendered, and that they had been included. Not crediting it, he was sent here to verify the fact.

“They will be very glad to accept terms of surrender; very short of rations, and I shall have to begin feeding them at once. He tells me there are 6,000 men at that place. Am now feeding 6,000 well prisoners here, and 1,600 sick in hospital.

“Expect 2,000 men to-morrow from San Luis and Palmas. Will send an officer to-morrow or next day, with one of General Toral's, to receive surrender at Guantanamo, and then go to Sagna and Baraoa to receive surrender there.

“Think the number of prisoners will be fully up to the estimate—22,000 or 23,000.

(Signed)

“SHAFTER,

“Major-General Commanding.”

Complications over the retention of the Spanish officials in Santiago, against which Garcia complained in a letter to Shafter, were becoming more serious. The members of the Spanish Court of Justice had formed a conference to decide whether to continue to sit or to resign. This action was precipitated by President McKinley's proclamation demanding that the Spanish authorities recognize the sovereignty of the United States. They announced that they would consult with Madrid, but were informed by Shafter that the President's utterances were very clear, and

that Madrid had nothing to say in the premises. Leading Cubans were preparing a petition to McKinley urging the removal of the Spanish officials.

General Shafter sent the following answer to Garcia's letter of protest and withdrawal :

“MY DEAR GENERAL GARCIA: I must say that I was very much surprised at the receipt of your letter this morning, and regret extremely that you should regard yourself as in any way slighted or aggrieved.

“You will remember the fact that I invited you to accompany me into the town of Santiago to witness the surrender, which you declined. This war, as you know, is between the United States and Spain, and it is out of the question for me to take any action in regard to your forces in connection with the surrender, which was made solely to the American army.

“The policy of my government in continuing in power, temporarily, the persons occupying the offices is one which I am, of course, unable to discuss.

“To show you the views held by my government, I inclose a copy of instructions received by me yesterday from the President, which appear to cover everything which can possibly arise in the government of this territory while held by the United States. Full credit has been given to you and your valiant men in my report to my government, and I wish to acknowledge to you the great and valuable assistance you rendered in the campaign. I regret very much to know of your determination to withdraw yourself from this vicinity. I remain yours, very sincerely,

“SHAFTER, Major-General.”

The Cubans, rank and file, still murmured in dis-

content. One could hear groups of ragged native soldiery along the country roadside discussing the matter with vehemence.

It was decided that, despite the consuming anxiety of the American forces to get home or go to take a hand in the fighting at Porto Rico, they would be marched inland to the north to recuperate as best they could in the healthy uplands preparatory to an attack on Holguin. The insurgents had already gone thither. Supplies from the State of Texas were being distributed rapidly. The actual distress in the city was largely relieved, while Siboney was merely a sick camp. The engineers were the last body of troops remaining there to be moved.

With Miles gone and the Cubans sulking, with jealous and envious officers all about him, General Shafter was in a gloomy situation. He who had dared so much, suffered so much, endured so much, was subjected to unjust criticism, contumelious and malignant misrepresentation; yet Shafter was a soldier, and bore all with patience and in silence, obeying commands, waiting and dreading an enemy stealthily creeping upon him, more deadly than the Spaniards.



## CHAPTER XVI.

SPAIN, THROUGH THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR, SUES FOR PEACE — THE PRESIDENT'S REPLY — TERRIBLE STATE OF AFFAIRS AT SANTIAGO—ROOSEVELT'S LETTER.

It is not always the unexpected that happens. The continual appeal to Spain from the Powers and the continued assurances from the press that Spain was about to yield, brought about an overture in that direction. There is an old adage that when your neighbor's house is on fire look out for your own. The Powers of Europe saw that a conflagration was about to be enkindled that might upset half a dozen thrones. We can easily understand the growing anxiety of Europe over the Hispano-American War. There had for years been a growing interest manifest throughout the world in those outlying regions of the globe which had scarcely been touched by modern influences. That such an interest did exist, and that it was altogether different from the natural curiosity awakened by the love of the marvelous, is evident to any thinking person who the past few years has followed the trend of events

in Asia and Africa, to say nothing of the constantly changing diplomatic relations which kept all Europe in a feverish state of anxiety. While much of this was doubtless due to race jealousies, commercial rivalries, and the time-honored policy of diverting public attention from domestic ills by triumphantly bearing the national arms through distant lands, the most powerful was no doubt the press of population upon the means of subsistence. The invention of labor-saving machinery and the great improvements made in means of communication and transportation not only opened new avenues of earning a livelihood, but brought the whole world into closer and stronger relationship. Population increased by leaps and bounds, and immigration found new channels almost everywhere. To provide homes for those who were turning their eyes across the seas was, therefore, one leading idea back of that revival of the colonial policy which in past centuries played such a leading part in human history, but save in England had for many years lain almost dormant. In Europe the Eastern question had assumed a new aspect. The growing jealousy of England by other European powers had to a certain degree isolated that nation from the European concert. Great Britain naturally turned her eyes to her kindred across the waters, with whom she had quarreled for a century, and sought by pleas of ties of blood to be friends once more.

Then when Spain, one of the oldest land-grabbers on the earth, but now one of the weakest, became involved in a war with the United States, all Europe looked on more or less interested spectators. Germany, France, Austria, and even Russia were no doubt spectators whose sympathies were with Spain, while England from prudential reasons became the friend of America.

There was an old grudge between France and Germany which extended back to the early seventies, and the concert of Powers was by no means harmonious, or the United States might have had more of Europe than Spain to have conquered.

That Spain had hope of aid from some or all of these countries cannot be doubted. The fact that Cervera's fleet coaled at Martinique, a French port, proves that it was not wholly unfounded, and the blustering of the German admiral at Manila is in evidence that the kaiser was rather disposed in favor of Spain.

America was known as a peaceful nation, a great commercial country, where the people knew how to make money, but were supposed to be armyless and navyless. The navy of Spain, though inferior in ships and guns, was believed to be superior in gunners. Dewey's victory stunned all Europe for awhile, but they began to frame excuses for it, and it was thought to be an accident which would not be repeated. But then came the wonderful achieve-

ments of Shafter, with soldiers few of whom were ever under fire before, followed by the dash of Cervera and a second wonderful naval engagement. German bluster began to subside, and the officials of that nation hastened to assure the American government of their friendliness.

All Europe was awed at the success of American arms on land and sea, and Spain was left alone to tread the drear and dangerous path without a ray of hope to light her footsteps. Spain's internal troubles held her longer to the furnace than she would have remained. She appealed in vain to the crowned heads, but the days of crowned heads are numbered. A European war would mean the upsetting of half a dozen dynasties, and the formation of as many republics. Even Emperor William was not so firmly fixed upon the throne that he could not be removed, for the growing intelligence of Germany was weary of his arrogance. The war lord knew this and decided to let the United States settle the Philippine question as suited it.

Under the circumstances Spain could do nothing more than begin overtures which looked toward peace. The newspapers that had been tri-weekly making overtures for Spain had something tangible to seize upon, when on July 26, 1898, Spain through M. Jules Cambon the French Ambassador made her first overtures for peace.

The public press of that day made the following



THE CRUISER RALEIGH.



announcement of the event which was hailed by all with pleasure :

“ WASHINGTON, July 26.—The Spanish government has sued for peace, not indirectly through the great Powers of Europe, but by a direct appeal to President McKinley. The proposition was formally submitted to the President at three o'clock this afternoon by the French Ambassador, M. Jules Cambon, who had received instructions from the foreign office at Paris to deliver to the United States government the tender of peace formulated by the Spanish ministry. At the conclusion of the conference between the President and French ambassador, the following official statement was issued from the White House :

“‘The French Ambassador, on behalf of the government of Spain and by direction of the Spanish minister of foreign affairs, presented to the President this afternoon at the White House a message from the Spanish government looking to the termination of the war and the settlement of terms of peace.’”

This was the only official document made public, but it sufficed to put at rest all conjecture, and to make clear and definite that at last Spain had taken the initiative toward peace.

Shortly before midnight July 25th, a dispatch to the French embassy made it known that the ambas-

sador would be charged with the important mission of opening peace negotiations in behalf of Spain.

The complete instructions, including an official letter from Duke Almadover, Spanish Minister of Foreign Affairs, were received next morning. Thereupon M. Thiebaut, First Secretary of the Embassy, called at the State Department and asked that an hour be appointed for a call by Ambassador Cambon on the President. The purpose of the call was not stated. It was arranged at the White House that the call should be made at three o'clock. M. Cambon first went to the State Department, where he was joined by Secretary Day, and the two then proceeded together to the White House. The call lasted about half an hour, and after the first formalities had been executed by M. Cambon, the talk became general and quite informal. The President, the ambassador and secretary of state discussing the outlook for a conclusion of hostilities.

The proposition submitted by the ambassador, acting for the Spanish government, was quite general in terms, and confined to the same essential point of an earnest plea that negotiations be opened for the purpose of terminating the war and arriving at terms of peace. The communication of the Spanish government did not suggest any specific terms of peace, nor was any reference made to Cuba, the Philippines, Porto Rico, or other Spanish possessions. The evident purpose of the Madrid author-



ities was to first learn whether the United States would treat on the subject of peace, and after that to take up such terms as the two parties might suggest.

Owing to the importance of the communication, the ambassador adopted the usual diplomatic procedure of reading the communication from the original in French, the translation being submitted by M. Thiebaut.

In the conversation which followed the reading of the proposition, neither the President nor the ambassador entered upon the question of terms of peace. The instructions of the ambassador had confined him to the one essential point of opening peace negotiations, and it was evident that the President desired to consider the proposition at this moment before giving any definite reply. It is finally determined that the President would consult the members of his cabinet concerning the proposition, and after a decision had been arrived at M. Cambon would then be invited to the White House for a further conference and for a final answer from the United States government. Before the call closed a brief official memorandum was agreed upon, in order to set at rest misleading conjectures and to give to the public information on a subject which had advanced beyond the point where diplomatic reserve was essential.

Spain having inserted the entering wedge in the

direction of peace, the great question was whether an agreement could be reached as to the terms. Upon President McKinley devolved the duty of making the first definite proposition. He had a very good general idea of the minimum demands which he would make, but several days might elapse before he would communicate with Ambassador Cambon. In the meantime he would endeavor to learn the public sentiment throughout the country, especially among senators, who would have to ratify any treaty of peace.

When ready to make his first proposition to Ambassador Cambon, he would probably demand more than he would expect Spain to finally yield. Although no formal statement was made as to what the President would demand, it was thought the conditions of peace would be :

“Spain shall surrender sovereignty over Cuba, Porto Rico, and adjacent islands, and shall agree to immediately remove her military forces.

“The United States shall take possession of one of the Ladrone Islands as a coaling station.

“The United States will then consent to the appointment of a joint commission to pass upon the terms of peace, including the question whether the United States shall permanently hold possession of the Philippine Islands or part of them, or shall retain only a coaling and naval station.

\* Pending the final decision on the Philippines, the

United States shall take possession of and hold the City and Bay of Manila, and shall retain the same under a military government until the terms of peace have been agreed upon."

When the French ambassador was notified that the reply was ready he went to the White House, accompanied by the first secretary, M. Thiebaut. The reply was delivered, and the greater part of the afternoon was consumed in putting it into form for transmission to Madrid. The ambassador did not speak English, which made it necessary that the American note be interpreted, and as this work proceeded the ambassador asked many questions, in order that there might be conveyed to him a correct representation of the position of the United States.

Spain had her answer, and it was now only a question of what she would do. The war was becoming alarming to both nations. Spain was losing territory and lives, and while the first demand of the United States might seem harsh, there was a general understanding that the next would be still more severe. Few concessions could be made, while Spain might plead stubborn subjects at home. President McKinley represented a people that would bear no trifling. If his constituency demanded all of the Philippines he would not dare relinquish a foot of the territory, but hold on to the entire archipelago.

The American soldier had an enemy to contend

with far more deadly than all the armies of Europe. Even before the fall of Santiago there were reports of suspicious cases of fever in the hospitals about the city. Days and nights in rain, mud, and trenches, the alternation between drenching showers and burning suns, was bringing on the sickly season. It was only what might have been expected when an army was sent into the tropics at that season of the year.

The suspicious fever cases increased rapidly; just how rapidly the world will never know. No doubt the commissary department was not as good as it should have been. The food was of a poor quality. Letters from private soldiers to friends stated that the press censorship prevented one-tenth of the horrors being told. Not only was sickness prevalent at Santiago, but at Tampa, Florida, Chickamauga, and Camp Alger, in Virginia, there was complaint of rotten meat and poor supplies when the nation was boasting of its wealth.

Shafter's forces had been inadequate, and, as admitted by Miles himself, their departure was a piece of bungling. As has been stated, many of them were held on crowded transports for days before they started. Weakened by the heat of a torrid sun in midsummer, they reached their landing with degenerated spirits, and began the march and fought the battles under the most trying circumstances.

They were fit subjects for yellow fever, and report

after report was flashed over the cable of the increased cases. On the 2d of August Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, realizing the deplorable condition of the troops, addressed the following letter to General Shafter :

“MAJOR-GENERAL SHAFTER. SIR: In a meeting of the general and medical officers, called by you at the Palace this morning, we were all, as you know, unanimous in our view of what should be done with the army. To keep us here, in the opinion of every officer commanding a division or a brigade, will simply involve the destruction of thousands. There is no possible reason for not shipping practically the entire command North at once.

“Yellow fever cases are very few in the Cavalry Division, where I command one of the two brigades, and not one true case of yellow fever has occurred in this division except among the men sent to the hospital at Siboney, where they have, I believe, contracted it. But in this division there have been 1,500 cases of malarial fevers. Not a man has died from it, but the whole command is so weakened and shattered as to be ripe for dying like rotten sheep when a real yellow fever epidemic, instead of a fake epidemic like the present, strikes us. It is bound to if we stay here at the height of the sickness season—August and the beginning of September.

“Quarantine against malarial fever is much like quarantining against the toothache. All of us are certain, as soon as the authorities at Washington fully appreciate the condition of the army, it will be sent home. If we are kept here it will, in all human probability, mean an appalling disaster, for the surgeons here estimate that over half the army, if kept here during the sickly season, will die. This is not only terrible from the standpoint of the individual lives lost, but it means ruin from the standpoint of the military efficiency of

the flower of the American army, for the great bulk of the regulars are here with you.

“The sick list, though large it is, exceeding 4,000, affords but a faint index of the debilitation of the army. Not ten per cent. are fit for active work. Six weeks on the North Maine coast, for instance, or elsewhere, where the yellow fever germ cannot possibly propagate, would make us all as fit as fighting cocks, able as we are eager to take a part in the great campaign against Havana in the fall, even if we are not allowed to try Porto Rico.

“We can be moved North, if moved at once, with absolute safety to the country, although, of course, it would have been infinitely better if we had been moved North or to Porto Rico two weeks ago. If there were any object in keeping us here we would face yellow fever with as much indifference as we faced bullets; but there is no object in it. The four immune regiments ordered here are sufficient to garrison the city and surrounding towns, and there is absolutely nothing for us to do here, and there has not been since the city surrendered.

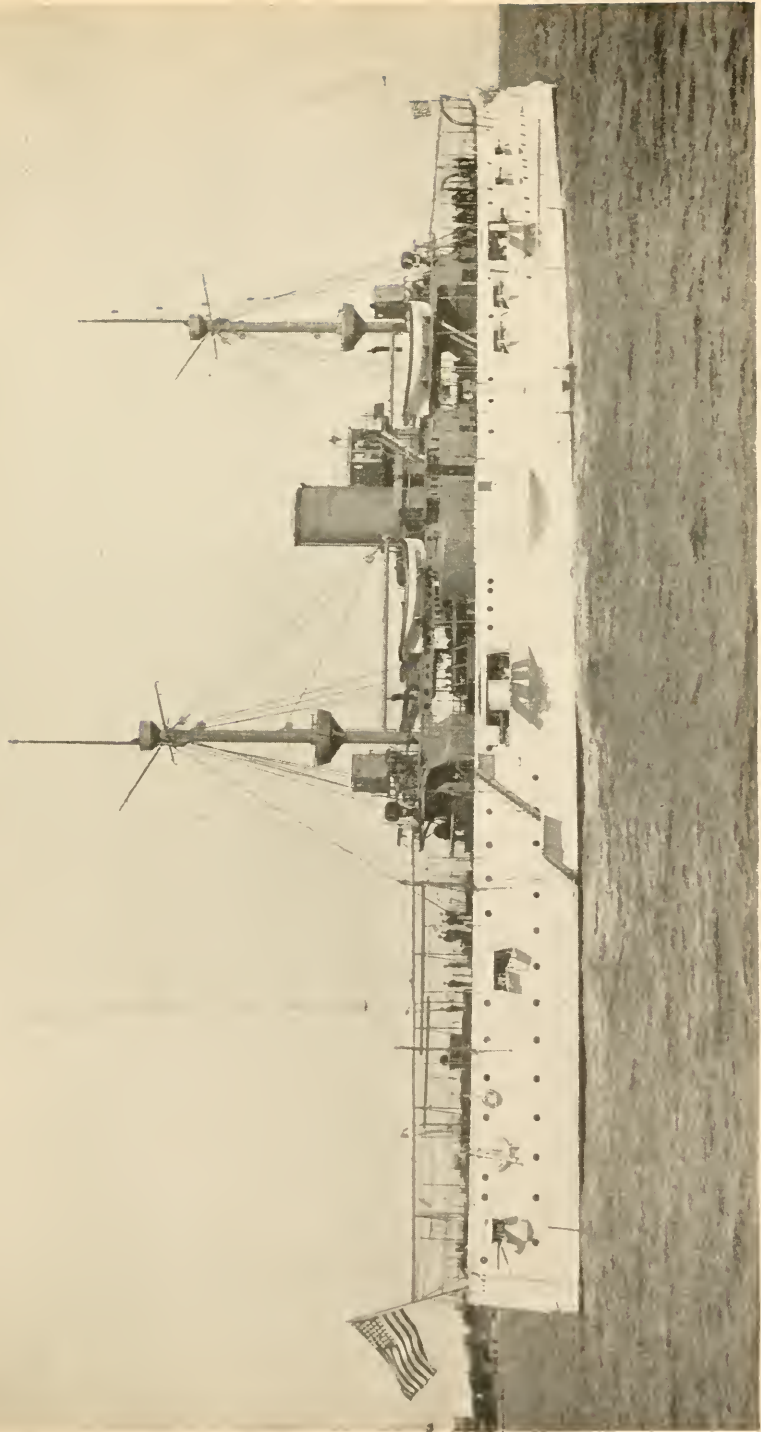
“It is impossible to move into the interior. Every shifting of camp doubles the sick rate in our present weakened condition, and, anyhow, the interior is rather worse than the coast, as I have found by actual reconnoissance. Our present camps are as healthy as any camps at this end of the island can be.

“I write only because I cannot see our men, who have fought so bravely and who have endured extreme hardships and danger so uncomplainingly, go to destruction without striving, so far as lies in me, to avert a doom as fearful as it is unnecessary and undeserved. Yours respectfully,

“THEODORE ROOSEVELT,

“Colonel Commanding First Brigade.”

After Colonel Roosevelt had taken the initiative,



THE BATTLESHIP TEXAS.





all the American general officers united in a "round robin" addressed to General Shafter. It read:

"We, the undersigned, officers commanding the various brigades, divisions, etc., of the Army of Occupation in Cuba, are of the unanimous opinion that this army should be at once taken out of the island of Cuba and sent to some point on the northern seacoast of the United States; that it can be done without danger to the people of the United States; that yellow fever in the army at present is not epidemic; that there are only a few sporadic cases, but that the army is disabled by malarial fever to the extent that its efficiency is destroyed, and that it is in a condition to be practically destroyed by an epidemic of yellow fever, which is sure to come in the near future.

"We know from the reports of competent officers and from personal observations that the army is unable to move into the interior, and that there are no facilities for such a move if attempted, and that it could not be attempted until too late. Moreover, the best medical authorities of the island say that with our present equipment we could not live in the interior during the rainy season without losses from malarial fever, which is almost as deadly as yellow fever.

"This army must be moved at once or perish. As the army can be safely moved now, the persons responsible for preventing such a move will be responsible for the unnecessary loss of many thousand lives.

"Our opinions are the result of careful personal observations, and they are also based on the unanimous opinion of our medical officers with the army. We understand the situation absolutely.

(Signed)

"J. FORD KENT, Major-General Volunteers, Commanding First Division, Fifth Corps.

- “J. C. BATES, Major-General Volunteers, Commanding Provisional Division.
- “ADNA R. CHAFFEE, Major-General, Commanding Third Brigade, Second Division.
- “SAMUEL S. SUMNER, Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding First Brigade Cavalry.
- “WILL LUDLOW, Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding First Brigade, Second Division.
- “ADELBERT AMES, Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding Third Brigade, First Division.
- “LEONARD WOOD, Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding City of Santiago.
- “THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Colonel, Commanding Second Cavalry Brigade.”

Wood, the Chief Surgeon of the First Division, said:

“The army must be moved North,” adding with emphasis, “or it will be unable to move itself.”

General Ames on the same day sent the following cable message to Washington:

“THE HONORABLE CHARLES H. ALLEN, Assistant Secretary of the Navy: This army is incapable, because of sickness, of marching anywhere except to the transports. If it is ever to return to the United States it must be at once.”

On the Red Cross Society rested the work of caring for the wounded and sick of an army of 20,000 men. The noble work of the Red Cross and the daring of Miss Clara Barton and her followers is the brightest page in all the history of our war with Spain, but the Red Cross could not do all.

The action of the officers of the army was too strong to be slighted. The eyes of the world was upon Santiago, and the suffering must be relieved. The War Department, on August 4, 1898, issued the following order:

“WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL’S OFFICE, Aug. 4.—The secretary of war has ordered General Shafter’s troops relieved from further duty in Santiago as fast as transports can be provided and the transfer of Spanish prisoners will admit of reduction of the garrison.

“Ships for the Spanish prisoners will arrive as follows: Steamer *Isla de Luzon*, sailed from Cadiz July 27th, due at Santiago August 9th, capacity 2,136; *Isla de Panay*, sailed from Cadiz July 31st, due at Santiago August 12th, capacity 1,699; *P. de Satrustegui*, sailed from Cadiz August 1st, due at Santiago August 13th, capacity 2,254; *Covadonga*, sailed from Cadiz August 1st, due at Santiago August 13th, capacity 2,174; *Colon*, sailed from Cadiz August 2d, due at Santiago August 14th, capacity 2,213; *Leon XIII.*, sailed from Cadiz August 2d, due at Santiago August 14th, capacity 2,256; *San Augustin*, sailed from Cadiz August 2d, due at Santiago August 14th, capacity 1,070; *San Ignacio de Loyola*, sailed from Cadiz August 3d, due at Santiago August 15th, capacity 1,350; *San Francisco*, sailed from Cadiz August 4th, due at Santiago August 16th, capacity 1,350; *Alicante*, sailed from Martinique August 4th, due at Santiago August 7th, capacity 1,900; total capacity, 18,404.

“American transports now at Santiago are as follows: *Catania*, 800 men; *Gates City*, 600; *Grand Duchess*, 1,200; *Miami*, 900; *Matteawan*, 720; *Vigilance*, 800; *Olivette*, 500; *Berkshire*, 250; total, 5,770 men.

“These will sail for New York as fast as they can be comfortably embarked.

“The rest at Montauk Point will prepare these seasoned troops for the campaign against Havana, in which they will probably take part. The first transport left Santiago yesterday. The movement is expected to be completed by the 20th of the month. Five United States volunteer regiments, immunes, have been ordered to Santiago for garrison duty. The first has already arrived. The others are being pushed forward as rapidly as transportation can be furnished.”

“No doubt it was the prompt action of Colonel Roosevelt which brought about the removal of the troops. This picturesque gentleman, with all his ambition and eccentricity, was capable of great good. He was brave almost to daredevil, a man of kind and generous impulses, thoroughly democratic and defiant, and very patriotic. He was the hero of the war among the land forces. Receiving a commission to raise the Rough Riders, he accepted the second place in the regiment and went to the front, where he displayed a bravery seldom equaled. It was Colonel Roosevelt's ambition to take part in the Porto Rican campaign, so with that thought in mind he indited the following private note to the secretary of war:

“SANTIAGO, July 23, 1898.—My Dear Mr. Secretary: I am writing with the knowledge and approval of General Wheeler.

“We earnestly hope that you will send us, most of the regulars, and, at any rate, the cavalry division, including the Rough Riders, who are as good as any regulars, and three

times as good as any State troops, to Porto Rico. There are 1,800 effective men in this division. If those who were left behind were joined to them we could land at Porto Rico in this cavalry division close to 4,000 men, who would be worth easily any 10,000 National Guards armed with black powder, Springfields or other archaic weapons. . . .

“Very respectfully,

(Signed)

“THEODORE ROOSEVELT.”

The following reply was cabled to Colonel Roosevelt:

“Your letter of 23d is received. The regular army, the volunteer army, and the Rough Riders have done well, but I suggest that unless you want to spoil the effects and glory of your victory, you make no invidious comparisons. The Rough Riders are no better than other volunteers. They had an advantage in their arms, for which they ought to be very grateful.

“R. A. ALGER, Secretary of War.”

The Roosevelt round robin and his letter to Secretary Alger criticizing the volunteers created as much consternation in the War Department as a discharge of shrapnel. The letters were the subject on everybody's tongue. The matter was also discussed at a cabinet meeting. The President was displeased at the publication of the document representing the conditions at Santiago among the American troops. Secretary Alger was highly incensed. At the War Department the publication of the round robin was generally condemned as subversive of discipline, and calculated to give encouragement to the enemy.

The story that General Shafter had authorized its publication was denied in some quarters. A telegram was sent to General Shafter asking him if the letter was given out by him, and if not, report how it reached the press. Colonel Roosevelt's style was too well known in the War and Navy departments to leave any doubt as to the authorship of the document.

The publication by Secretary Alger of a personal letter written to him by Colonel Roosevelt, in which Colonel Roosevelt compared the volunteers to the regulars and the Rough Riders, to the disparagement of the former, was indicative of the secretary's anger at the criticism of the department contained in the round robin.

It was charged by some of Colonel Roosevelt's friends in the department, who claimed to have knowledge whereof they spoke, that the full letter written by Colonel Roosevelt was not given out, but merely extracts calculated to make Colonel Roosevelt's comparisons of the volunteers with the Rough Riders appear in the worst possible light. The full text of the letter written by Colonel Roosevelt would, it was said, make it perfectly clear that the sole comparison which Colonel Roosevelt intended to make between the volunteers and the Rough Riders was that the Rough Riders were better armed, and for that reason alone could do better service.

There was much conjecture as to what would be

the outcome of the controversy. Those who knew Colonel Roosevelt best were inclined to the view that the incident was by no means closed. It was hinted that he would either resign or demand a court-martial, and fight to a finish.

As for the "Round Robin," whoever authorized its publication was sure to receive evidence of the administration's displeasure.

The idea of the administration before the fall of Santiago was that, when the city was taken, the American army, with the exception of a few regiments, could be moved either to the mountains or brought back to this country, and the Cuban soldiers, under the direction of the Americans, used for garrison work in the city. Those who know and understand the Cubans say that if they had been handled right this plan could have been carried out with perfect security to life and property, and at the same time perfect harmony between the Americans and their allies have been brought about.

The stirring up of the administration and War Department to the terrible condition of the army, may be said to be a compensation for any breach of military discipline the publication of the round-robin letter might have been.

## CHAPTER XVII.

MILES REACHES PORTO RICO—THE FIRST LANDING—  
SKIRMISH AT GUANICA—SURRENDER OF PONCE—  
THE ARMY ON THE MARCH—FLOWERS AND  
FLAGS.

THE movements of General Miles were secret and rapid.

His ships left Guantanamo Bay suddenly Thursday evening, July 21, 1898, with the Massachusetts, commanded by Captain F. J. Higginson, leading. Captain Higginson was in charge of the naval expedition, which consisted of the Columbia, Dixie, Gloucester and Yale. General Miles was on board the last-named vessel. The troops were on the transports Nueces, Lampasas, Comanche, Rita, Unionist, Stillwater, City of Macon, and Specialist. The voyage from Guantanamo Bay was uneventful. At noon, July 25th, General Miles called for a consultation, announcing that he was determined not to go to Cape San Juan, but by the Mona Passage, land at Guanica, surprise the Spaniards and deceive their military authorities. The course was then changed and the Dixie was sent to warn General Brooke at Cape San Juan.





THE DYNAMITE CRUISER VESUVIUS.



Port Guanica had been fully described by Lieutenant Whitney of General Miles' staff who had recently made an adventurous tour of Porto Rico. Ponce, which was situated ten or fifteen miles from it, was to the eastward and a harder place to take. In addition, the water at Ponce was too shallow for the transports to be able to get close inshore. Then, again, Ponce itself was some little distance from where the troops would have been able to land if that point had been selected for the first debarkation of the expedition.

One advantage Guanica afforded was that it was situated close to the railroad connection with Ponce, which means of transportation our troops hoped to secure. Early on the morning of the 26th, the Gloucester, in charge of Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright, steamed into Guanica harbor in order to reconnoiter the place. With the fleet waiting outside, the gallant little fighting yacht braved the mines which were supposed to be in the harbor, and found that there were five fathoms of water close inshore.

Guanica Bay is a quiet place, surrounded by cultivated lands. In the rear are high mountains, and close to the beach nestles a village of about twenty houses.

The Spaniards were completely taken by surprise. Almost the first they knew of the approach of the army of invasion was in the announcement contained

in the firing of a gun from the Gloucester, demanding that the Spaniards haul down their flag, which was floating from a flagstaff in front of a blockhouse standing to the east of the village. The first couple of three-pounders were fired into the hills right and left of the bay, purposely avoiding the town lest the projectiles hurt women or children. The Gloucester then hove to within about 600 yards of the shore and lowered a launch, having on board a Colt rapid-fire gun and thirty men, under the command of Lieutenant Huse, which reached shore without encountering opposition.

Quartermaster Beck thereupon told Yeoman Lacy to haul down the Spanish flag, which was done, and they raised on the flagstaff the first United States flag to float over Porto Rican soil. Suddenly, about thirty Spaniards opened fire with Mauser rifles on the American party. Lieutenant Huse and his men responded with great gallantry, the Colt gun doing effective work. Normen, who received Cervera's surrender, and Wood, volunteer lieutenant, shared the honors with Lieutenant Huse.

Almost immediately after the Spaniards fired on the Americans the Gloucester opened fire on the enemy with all her three and six-pounders which could be brought to bear, shelling the town and also dropping shells into the hills to the west of Guanica, where a number of Spanish cavalry were to be seen hastening toward the spot where the Americans had

landed. Lieutenant Huse then threw up a little fort, which he named Fort Wainwright. He laid barbed wire in the street in front of it in order to repel the expected cavalry attack. The lieutenant also mounted the Colt gun and signaled for reinforcements, which were sent from the Gloucester.

While the Mausers were peppering all around, Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright said :

“They fired on us after their flag was down and ours was up, and after I spared the town for the sake of the women and children. The next town I strike I will blow up.”

Presently a few of the Spanish cavalry joined those who were fighting in the street of Guanica, but the Colt barked to a purpose, killing four of them. By that time the Gloucester had the range of the town and of the blockhouse and all her guns were spitting fire, the doctor and paymaster helping to serve the guns.

Soon afterward, white-coated, galloping cavalrymen were seen climbing the hills to the westward and the foot soldiers were scurrying along the fences from the town. By 9:45, with the exception of a few guerrillas, the town was won and the enemy driven out of its neighborhood. The Red Cross nurses on the Lampasas and a detachment of regulars were the first to land from the transports. After Lieutenant Huse had captured the place he deployed his small force into the suburbs. But he was soon

reinforced by the regulars, who were followed by Company G of the Sixth Illinois and then by other troops in quick succession.

All the boats of the men-of-war and transports were used in the work of landing the troops, each steam launch towing four or five boats loaded to the rails with soldiers. Everything progressed in an orderly manner.

General Miles went ashore at about noon, after stopping to board the Gloucester and thank Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright for his gallant action.

The general said :

“Guanica and Cinga are in the disaffected portion of the island. Matto, the insurgent leader, lives at Yauco, a few miles inland. Had we landed at Cape San Juan a line of rifle pits might have stopped our advance.”

The spirit of the troops, men and officers, was admirable. The Massachusetts and Illinois contingents, which had been cooped up on board the Yale and Rita for a fortnight, were eager to get ashore and were protected by the artillery before a serious advance began.

Guanica was the most lively spot yet occupied by our forces. It was the seat of the coffee and sugar industries, and large herds of cattle were pasturing in the meadows, which were bordered by cocoanut palms. Many head of cattle and a large number of

horses had been driven into the mountains by their owners, some of which were captured. There were fifteen large coasters at Guanica Bay, but only two barges were captured.

It was feared that the Spanish garrison from Ponce might try to surprise the Americans at night, and every precaution was taken against it. The main fight, until San Juan de Porto Rico was reached, would be along the line of the splendid military road leading from Ponce to San Juan. Every precaution was taken to lessen casualties, even to the use of the street-shields, of which a supply was brought with the expedition.

The health of the troops was excellent, except among the Massachusetts men. They had been packed on the Yale for about fifteen days and thirty cases of typhoid fever had developed among the soldiers. Parker, of the Sixth Massachusetts, died on Friday and was buried at sea.

The *Dixie*, which had been almost around the island, had not seen any men-of-war or transports except the *New Orleans*, which was blockading the port of San Juan de Porto Rico.

The campaign of General Miles was more like a grand triumphal procession in a friendly country than the invasion of a hostile land for the purpose of conquest. On July 28th the city of Ponce was formally turned over to the Americans.

Ferdinand Toro, the British consul, acting in be-

half of the Spaniards, placed the town and port in possession of Major-General Nelson A. Miles, with whom at the time of surrender was General Wilson. The scene was more like that of a gala day than one involving the surrender of the city. A majority of the residents remained in the city to welcome the Americans. The ceremony was unique. General Miles and General Wilson, by a prearranged plan, drove from the American headquarters at Port Ponce to Casa del Rey, in the city proper, where Consul Toro and Ulpiano Colon, the mayor, awaited them.

The Bombero, or city fire brigade, was drawn up in La Llada de Delicia, opposite Del Rey, and as General Miles and General Wilson left their carriages the fire brigade band played American airs. A guard in front of the building forced a way for the American generals and through the cheering crowd they walked into the building, where they were presented to Consul Toro and Mayor Colon.

Consul Toro said to General Miles that the citizens of Ponce were anxious to know if the same municipal officers and system as had been in vogue would be continued temporarily. He was assured that municipal affairs would not be disturbed for the time being, and that the same local officials would serve. But it was explained that they would be, nevertheless, responsible to General Wilson as military governor, who would keep the city under a



form of martial law, but a form oppressive to none. General Miles and General Wilson then stepped out on the balcony to view the square. The crowd cheered wildly and they hastily withdrew. They received an ovation as they made their way to headquarters. Mayor Colon, after the conference, said he was glad the Americans had come. The island now would enjoy prosperity and peace, and the best citizens wanted the Americans to take possession.

The political prisoners in the Cuartel de Infanteria were released by the Americans. Redolf Figeroa was saved in the nick of time from being shot by the Spaniards. He was charged with having cut the telegraph wire between Ponce and San Juan the night before. It was his plan to prevent the authorities in Ponce from sending to San Juan for reinforcements. He had been led from his cell to be executed, but when the Americans entered the harbor the Spaniards fled and Figeroa escaped.

Some men who had been political prisoners for years were released. The anchors of the American vessels had scarcely touched the bottom of the harbor before the ships were surrounded by boats filled with citizens shouting "Vive Americanos!"

The flags of all nations except Spain floated from houses in the city as a protection against destruction. On signal houses were the flags of no less than six nations. Those citizens who had fled by evening began to return from the hills. They

brought their treasures back to the banks and stores from which they had taken them for fear they would be lost. The stores were opened again in the evening.

The Second and Third Wisconsin troops scouted over the hills for lurking Spaniards. The Mobile, with the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, left Culchra Island, accompanied by the Cincinnati, and arrived at Ponce at noon. The Pennsylvania troops patrolled the city. Macadam roads extended from this city to San Juan, the distance being about 100 miles. These roads cost \$25,000,000, and there were seven towns between Ponce and San Juan. All of these towns were to be taken, but only two—Albonito and Cagnas—were fortified. The roads wound through the mountains, and afforded ample opportunity for the Spaniards to await the American troops in ambush, making the march a slow one.

The landing of the American forces was greatly simplified by the capture of many lighters, which were used for the men and horses. A large quantity of coal was also seized. General Macias and Colonel San Martin, who had been ordered by the governor-general to fight the Americans, decided to resist until shortly before the American troops arrived. It was at the solicitation of all of the consuls that the Spaniards retreated to the mountains. The garrison of 1,200 regulars and many volunteers remained and welcomed the Americans. The Spanish soldiers on



A TYPICAL AMERICAN SOLDIER.



the island were said to number in all 7,000 regulars and 5,000 volunteers. It was thought that the expedition to be landed at Fajardo would form a junction with the army at Ponce.

Colonel Allen arranged to operate a cable from Ponce, and went to St. Thomas for a conference with the cable company about the matter. A message that Spain had opened peace negotiations was delivered to him before he left. Official circulars had been distributed in Ponce advising the citizens to obey General Wilson and praising him. These circulars declared that prosperity would come with the American invasion. The political prisoners who were released besieged the American camp, asking for food, saying they had been starving for days, and weeping with joy at the kind treatment accorded to them.

The *cafés* at night were filled with Spaniards drinking to the health of the Americans. Our men were welcomed into the very best homes of the citizens. It was finally decided to use Ponce, instead of Guanica, as a base by the Americans, the harbor at Guanica being unsatisfactory for the purpose.

After the *Mindora* left the port of Ponce, an American warship reported that firing had been heard seven miles out. The American scouts and the retreating Spaniards were thought to have clashed. The Spaniards were said to have twenty-

four pieces of artillery, and it was feared that in retreating from Ponce they formed a junction with another body of Spanish regulars and hastened to get the guns placed in the mountains.

The American scouting force was increased, but it probably would be several days before the Spanish artillerymen could be dislodged. On the surrender of Ponce, July 28th, General Miles issued the following proclamation to the people of the conquered district :

“ In the prosecution of the war against the Kingdom of Spain by the people of the United States, in the cause of liberty, justice and humanity, its military forces have come to occupy the island of Porto Rico. They come bearing the banners of freedom, inspired by a noble purpose, to seek the enemies of our government and of yours and to destroy or capture all in armed resistance.

“ They bring you the fostering arms of a free people, whose greatest power is justice and humanity to all living within their fold. Hence they release you from your former political relations and it is hoped this will be followed by your cheerful acceptance of the government of the United States.

“ The chief aim of the American military forces will be to overthrow the authority of Spain and give the people of your beautiful island the largest measure of liberty consistent with this military occupation. They have not come to make war on the people of the country who for centuries have been oppressed, but on the contrary they bring protection not only to yourselves, but to your property, promote your prosperity and bestow the immunities and blessings of our enlightened and liberal institutions and government.

“It is not their purpose to interfere with the existing laws and customs which are wholesome and beneficial to the people, so long as they conform to the rules of the military administration, order and justice. This is not a war of devastation and desolation, but one to give all within the control of the military and naval forces the advantages and blessings of enlightened civilization.”

He made the following official report of the capture of Ponce :

“PORT PONCE, Porto Rico, via St. Thomas, July 29.— Secretary of War, Washington: On the 26th Garretson had a spirited engagement on skirmish line. Our casualties four wounded, all doing well. Spanish loss three killed, thirteen wounded. Yauco occupied yesterday. Henry’s division there to-day. Last evening Commander Davis of the Dixie moved into this port, followed by Captain Higginson with his fleet early this morning. General Wilson with Ernest’s brigade now rapidly disembarking.

“Spanish troops are retreating from southern part Porto Rico. Ponce and port have population 50,000 now under American flag. The populace received troops and saluted the flag with wild enthusiasm. Navy has several prizes, also seventy lighters. Railway stock partly destroyed, now restored. Telegraph communication also being restored. Cable instruments destroyed. Have sent to Jamaica for others.

“This is a prosperous and beautiful country. The army will soon be in mountain region; weather delightful. Troops in best of health and spirits; anticipate no insurmountable obstacles in future. Results thus far have been accomplished without loss of a single life.

“NELSON A. MILES, Major-General.”

The official report of the excellent work the navy

did in the landing was included in the following report :

“ST. THOMAS, July 29, U. S. S. Massachusetts—PONCE, Porto Rico, July 28.—Commander Davis, with Dixie, Annapolis, Wasp, and Gloucester, left Guanica July 27th to blockade Ponce and capture lighters for United States army. City of Ponce and Playo surrendered to Commander Davis upon demand at 12:30 A. M., July 28th. American flag hoisted 6 A. M., 28th. Spanish garrison evacuated. Provisional articles of surrender until occupation by army. First, garrison to be allowed to retire; second, civil government to remain in force; third, police and fire brigade to be maintained without arms; fourth, captain of port not to be made prisoner.

“Arrived at Ponce from Guanica with Massachusetts and Cincinnati, General Miles and transport at 6:40 A. M., 28th. Commenced landing army in captured sugar lighters. No resistance. Troops welcomed by inhabitants; great enthusiasm. Captured sixty lighters, twenty sailing vessels, and 120 tons of coal. (Signed) HIGGINSON.”

There was a newspaper report that the Spaniards, before the evacuation of Ponce, endeavored to poison the wells, and were prevented by the local police, and as they could have secretly accomplished this dastardly act had they desired, the story was no doubt a fabrication on the part of some ambitious correspondent.

General Miles established his headquarters at the custom house. The port was open to trade and customs began to flow in. No forward movement



was made at once, for the general determined to be fully prepared before an advance began. The transports with General Brooke's army corps and the remainder of the First Corps were slow in arriving, and it was determined to remain quietly at Ponce until the bulk of the army had disembarked.

After dusk on the evening of the 28th General Wilson advanced General Ernest's brigade, consisting of the Second and Third Wisconsin and the Sixteenth Pennsylvania regiments, a mile and a half on the military road, retaining only two companies of the Pennsylvania regiment to act as provost guard in the city. Captain Allison was appointed provost marshal, and, with the aid of the local constabulary, preserved excellent order, although almost the entire population of the city remained in the streets celebrating the arrival of their American liberators until long after midnight.

During the night all sorts of wild rumors were brought in to General Wilson. The first was that the Spanish were to attack the city in force. In view of this a strong line of outposts was maintained by General Ernest, and the men slept on their arms. This report, however, soon gave way to rumors that the Spanish were retreating, putting entire villages to the torch, and murdering and ravishing as they went. Some of the wealthy plantation owners of the vicinity became horror-stricken, and appealed wildly to General Wilson to dispatch troops to the

rescue, but it was manifestly impossible to divide so small a force. None of the reports were confirmed when daylight came, except that the Spaniards were in full retreat. The town of Juana Diaz, reported to have been burned, was standing next morning.

General José Garcia, who was in immediate command of the Spanish regulars, not believed to number more than 500, was deserted by most of the Spanish volunteers in his command during the night, who began straggling back to the city with the dawn. They immediately presented themselves to the provost marshal and surrendered their arms.

The appearance of the volunteers aroused in the breast of the natives who had suffered at their hands in the past, especially the political prisoners who were released, a desire for revenge, and they began to ferret out all the Spaniards in the city who had ever been in the volunteer service and dragged them to the plaza. Bloodhounds could not have been more savage. Most of the Spaniards in hiding, upon being discovered, were brought in triumph by hooting, jeering mobs to General Wilson's headquarters, or to the provost marshal's office in the municipal building. Some of the natives even began looting the residences of the Spaniards. They mistook liberty for license, and were crazed with a thirst for vengeance.

General Wilson, however, soon taught them that revenge could not be wreaked under the protection

of our flag, and peremptorily ordered that the arrest of Spanish suspects should cease. Such volunteers as presented themselves were, however, received and released after their names had been taken, all to report next day and be formally paroled. Many of them had been forced into the service of Spain to escape persecution.

Business in the city enjoyed a great revival immediately after the arrival of the Americans.

Without seeing or hearing anything of the enemy, the advance guard of General Henry's division, which landed at Guanica on Tuesday, arrived at Ponce on the 29th, taking *en route* the cities of Yauco, Tallabo, Sabana Grand and Ponules. Attempts by the Spaniards to blow up bridges and otherwise destroy the railroad between Yauco and Ponce failed, only a few flat cars being burned. Our troops fired up the locomotives, and operated the road from end to end, carrying supplies, messages and men.

At Yauco the Americans were welcomed in an address by the alcalde, and a public proclamation was issued, dated "Yauco, Porto Rico, United States of America, July 27." Major Webb Hayes, of the Sixth Ohio, son of former President Hayes, hauled up the flag on the palace amid cheers from the populace. The people seemed really glad that the Americans had come, but they feared an uprising of the natives in the interior, who, it was asserted, would

rob, kill and destroy property in revenge for many years of Spanish misrule. General Henry made a report to this effect to General Miles, and advised that a guard be left to protect the captured cities. The empty transports on the 29th left for Tampa.

A delegation of the nurses of the Red Cross Society from the hospital ship *Lampasas* waited on General Henry at Guanica and asked to be allowed to return home with the sick. They said their supplies had given out, and that the conditions on their ship, which was crowded with patients, were terrible.

General Miles was in constant communication with all his forces, and kept the artillery steadily in advance. In two days he had the entire army encamped along the military road to San Juan, ready for the cautious advance on the capital of the island.

On the 31st he sent the following dispatch to the War Department:

“PONCE, PORTO RICO, July 31, 1898, 3:35 P. M.—Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.: Four telegrams received, and answered by letter.

“Volunteers are surrendering themselves, with arms and ammunition. Four-fifths of the people are overjoyed at the arrival of the army. Two thousand from one place have volunteered to serve with it. They are bringing in beef, cattle, and other needed supplies. The custom house has already yielded \$14,000.



1.—AT THE HOSPITAL.

5.—RAMMING A CHARGE.



“As soon as all the troops are disembarked they will be in readiness to move.

“Please send all national colors that can be spared, to be given to the different municipalities.

“I request that the question of the tariff rates to be charged in the ports of Porto Rico occupied by our forces be submitted to the President for his action, the previously existing tariff remaining meanwhile in force.

“As to the government and military occupation, I have already given instructions based upon the instructions issued by the President in the case of the Philippine Islands, and similar to those issued at Santiago de Cuba.

“MILES, Major-General Commanding.”

On the 31st of July the second part of General Miles' army of invasion arrived at Samana Bay, on the northeastern coast of Hayti. The gunboat Annapolis was scouting off the western end of Porto Rico to convoy General Brooke's transports when they should appear.

The monitor Puritan arrived off San Juan, and on the next day Captain-General Macias, in command of the Spanish forces in Porto Rico, cabled that several American warships and transports loaded with troops were off San Juan, and that he was expecting to be attacked at any time. The city of San Juan continued quiet, although all the batteries were kept manned in constant expectation of an attack. Communication between San Juan and all points in the district of Ponce had been cut off

As early as August 1st the American troops at

Ponce began gradual and cautious advances northward on the great military road leading from that city to San Juan. The army of invasion had so far been favored with excellent weather. The temperature was normal, and the men in splendid condition. As they advanced they grew more and more enthusiastic over the country; so different from any they had ever seen before. The perennial green, the endless summer with a gentle climate captivated the volunteers, many of whom vowed to make this new possession their home at the termination of their service in the army.

On August 1st, four companies of Pennsylvania volunteers were encamped at a point eight miles beyond the city of Ponce. From the manner in which General Miles kept the volunteer troops in the advance, it was evident that he had full confidence in them. On the day before Colonel Hulings with ten companies of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania occupied Juan Diaz, ten miles from Ponce on the way to San Juan. The American flag was raised amid the wildest cheers and shouts of enthusiasm of the overjoyed populace.

Late on the afternoon of July 31st General Brooke arrived at Ponce with several companies of the Nineteenth Regulars on the transport Cherokee.

On the same day Mr. Richard Harding Davis wrote of the city:



“ The occupation of this city was carried on with as much thoroughness and as little friction as though the United States had made a practice of picking up rich islands for the last hundred years. The army has been here four days now and the custom house is already open for business ; the wrecked railroad has been put in motion by General Stone and telegraph offices have been opened.

“ Shutters have been taken down from the windows of stores and *cafés*. No stranger entering the city would believe that three days ago the frightened inhabitants were locked inside their houses, and that business of all kinds was paralyzed. Good order is maintained in the city by the Pennsylvania and Wisconsin volunteers who guard it with discretion and judgment. There has not been the slightest conflict or rioting. Ponce is the most important city in the island, next to San Juan. Fearing that Ponce will be selected as the capital of a more prosperous people, they will desire to conciliate the Americans. Their influence will thus be given in favor of throwing open San Juan to the invaders.

“ The captain of a vessel engaged in the coasting trade asked permission yesterday to clear for neighboring Porto Rican ports and to dispose of his cargo. His request was granted. He then raised a question for which there was no answer in American history by asking if he should fly the American or Spanish flag.

“If he set the Spanish flag the warships in the harbor would seize his vessel as a prize; if he flew the American flag he could visit no other port in the island except Guanica without being thrown into jail.

“General Brooke and his transports have not yet arrived. The army will halt here until they appear.

“In Ponce to-day the American flag will be raised with much ceremony over the city hall and 40,000 persons. So many villages and towns have asked to be placed under the protection of the flag that General Miles has cabled for a supply of colors.

“About the only thing this expedition seems to lack is the flags of its own country. No one could have foreseen that the colors would be so extremely popular and would be wanted so soon.”

The advance of the army seemed more like a triumphal ovation than the march of conquerors through a hostile land. Often the paths of the soldiers were strewn with flowers. The city of Yauco did not wait to be captured, but surrendered, and the alcalde issued a proclamation expressing delight at the annexation, and administration of General Miles, welcoming the American troops.

The following is the text of the Yauco proclamation

“CITIZENS: To-day the citizens of Porto Rico assist in one of the most beautiful feasts. The sun of America shines

upon our mountains and valleys this day of July, 1898. It is a day of glorious remembrance for each son of this beloved isle, because for the first time there waves over her the flag of the Stars and Stripes, planted in the name of the government of the United States of America, by the Major-General of the American army, Señor Miles.

“Porto Ricans, we are, by the miraculous intervention of the God of the just, given back to the bosom of our mother, America, in whose waters nature has placed us as people of America. To her we are given back in the name of her government by General Miles, and we must send our most expressive salutation of generous affection through our conduct toward the valiant troops represented by distinguished officers and commanded by the illustrious General Miles.

“Citizens, long live the government of the United States of America.

“Hail to their valiant troops!

“Hail Porto Rico, always American!

“EL ALCALDE FRANCISCO MIAGA.

“YAUCO, Porto Rico, United States of America.”

General Miles issued a long order of instructions to General Wilson, military governor of Ponce province and city until General Brooke's arrival. It was of the same tenor as the instructions which General Miles gave to General Shafter at Santiago. Both orders were based on the administration instructions given to General Merritt regarding the government of the Philippine Islands. The local mayor and judges and police were to remain in authority, subject to the orders of General Wilson. The custom

house offices were also conducted as formerly for the present.

Chaplain Chidwick, of the Cincinnati, formerly of the Maine, introduced to General Wilson two of the leading Jesuits of Ponce, representing 1,000 churches and their dependents in the province. The priests wanted information regarding their support, and General Wilson said that under the Constitution of the United States it was not possible to apply governmental money for church purposes. Father Chidwick said it would be all the better for the church if its own people learned to contribute to its support.

By the 3d of August nine Porto Rican towns were reported to have fallen. No serious opposition was met until the army of invasion reached Guayama, August 6th.

Guayama had 16,000 inhabitants and was the most important town on the south side of the island except Ponce. General Brooke, who landed at Arroyo with his troops, wanted Guayama as a base, and it was upon his orders that General Haines and his brigade proceeded to occupy it. Guayama was but five miles inland from Arroyo, the latter being its seaport.

It was on the road which led to the main one, terminating at San Juan, on the north coast. It was known that there was some Spanish cavalry about, and the troops proceeded cautiously along

the road to within a mile of the town. The road was level at that point, and there was no sign of Spaniards anywhere. The last mile of the road runs through a cut in the mountain and up a steep hill. Before this point was reached the Third Illinois stopped, and Colonel Bennett was ordered to guard the crossroad leading to the rear of the city. The advance guard of the Ohio regiment entered the cut and had proceeded less than two hundred yards when a hailstorm of Spanish bullets on both sides of the mountain whistled over their heads. The guards fell back, firing as they retreated, and the main body hurried forward, also firing up the hillsides.

Further along the road the Americans were suddenly confronted by a barricade constructed of structural iron works and filled in with sand. As the United States troops advanced, the Spaniards began firing from behind the barricade. Their shots, however, were wild, most of them passing over the heads of the American soldiers.

Deploying parties were sent up the hill to flank the Spaniards, and as they advanced they found barbed wire fences in evidence, as had been the case at Santiago. These were quickly cut with the machetes, of which there were quite a number in possession of the Americans, and in a short time 100 Americans had rushed up the hill and lined the road upon both sides.

A Gatling fire was then poured into the Spanish

barricade, and almost instantly firing from that quarter ceased. The Spaniards mysteriously disappeared, but the men from Ohio continued to pour in their volleys of bullets upon the sand and iron.

After reaching the hilltop the deployers began directing their shots ahead, and the balance of the Americans pushed forward, firing as they advanced. The enemy was in concealment, and finally the fire of the Spaniards was drawn. They began discharging their weapons with great rapidity, and wounded several Americans. The stand made by the Spanish was a short one, the American fire becoming so hot that the dons retreated precipitately.

After the Spaniards had been driven up the road, the Americans entered the city. There was some desultory firing on the part of the Spaniards as the Americans approached the place, but no damage was done. As the troops approached the town a man appeared waving a white shirt. He announced that the town surrendered to the Americans unconditionally. As General Haines entered the city it appeared to be deserted. All of the houses were closed, and no one was in sight. As he reached the public square suddenly doors were swung open and windows flung up. Heads appeared, their owners anxiously scanned the situation, and then withdrew.

After repeating this several times, and finding that they were neither to be shot nor dragged from

their homes the people emerged, and soon the streets were ringing with shouts of "Viva los Americanos!" The inhabitants rushed toward General Haines and his staff, and clasped many of the American soldiers about their necks and kissed them. Many prostrated themselves in the road, and all the while the cries of "Viva los Americanos!" were ringing through the air.

As soon as the Americans recovered from this attack General Haines ordered the Stars and Stripes to be raised over the public building, whereat there was great cheering and shouting. General Haines collected men and stationed them in every street entering the town, and then sent companies out scouting. They had hardly got started when a bombardment of the town was begun by the Spaniards, who had returned to the hills and poured shot down into the city; but they were soon driven off, and this time for good.

During the attack of the Spaniards upon the town they showed a reckless disregard for the safety of their own people. As the bullets struck the houses in the town there was a rush to places of safety on the part of the inhabitants. After the Spaniards had been driven off there was a renewal of the scenes of enthusiasm, and the cheers for the United States were resumed.

Three towns in the northeastern section of Porto Rico, including Fajardo, which was originally talked

of as the point selected for the first landing of General Miles' army, surrendered to the United States forces. The Americans thereby secured control of the entire northeastern section of Porto Rico.

The occupation of Cape San Juan was the signal for the usual demonstrations of joy on the part of the inhabitants. The coast was relighted, and brass bands and cheering crowds were features of the new point of invasion. The Americans were within a very short march of San Juan, but it was believed that the town would never be attacked.

Though overtures for peace had been made, no armistice had been granted, and the conquest of Porto Rico was to continue until Spain conceded to the terms laid down by the President.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

MANILA AGAIN—MORE TROUBLE WITH AGUINALDO—  
GENERAL MERRITT ARRIVES—FIRST LAND EN-  
GAGEMENT—GENERAL GREENE'S LINES ATTACKED  
DURING A TYPHOON—ENEMY REPULSED.

THE complications in the Philippines were daily growing more and more serious. The department at Washington awaited with the greatest anxiety the strange course events at Manila were taking. The insurgent leader, Aguinaldo, as has been seen, was giving Dewey great trouble. Since the destruction of Cervera's fleet the Germans had been less bold in their demeanor, and professed the utmost friendship for the Americans.

On July 25, 1898, General Merritt arrived at Manila in the Newport. The Newport was escorted to an anchorage near the cruiser Charleston by the gunboat Concord, the crews of the vessels of the American fleet giving her a rousing welcome. Soon after his arrival General Merritt paid an official visit to Rear-Admiral Dewey on board the Olympia, where they fully discussed the entire situation.

An incident that happened just before the arrival

of Merritt illustrated the state of affairs and the esteem in which Dewey was held. The McCulloch being ordered to the north side of the bay, started on her course, which would have taken her close in front of the city batteries. Admiral Dewey, who was entertaining the Belgian consul aboard the flagship, told the flag lieutenant to make signal for the McCulloch's recall, saying he would not allow her to go so close to the Spanish guns as to appear like bravado, and thus possibly cause the Spaniards to attack her. The admiral said General Augusti had kept his promise not to open on his ships, and he would not permit them to disturb the *status quo*.

The Belgian consul asked whether he was at liberty to mention Dewey's remarks to Augusti when he returned to Manila, to which the admiral assented. Having told Augusti, the consul returned aboard the Olympia the next day and informed the admiral that the captain-general said he regarded Dewey as a gallant officer and a man of honor, whom he would like to meet.

At the close of his visit to the Olympia, Admiral Dewey's flagship, General Merritt was officially recognized by a salute of thirteen guns. The general was unable to determine his future course until he had received the reports of the officers who preceded him, and familiarized himself with the situation. The remaining transports with the monitor Monterey were expected soon.

The American troops brought in the first expedition were landed at Parauaja, and had not been moved on account of the condition of the country, which was rendered almost impassable between Manila and the camp by the heavy rains.

General Merritt found the insurgents still active but accomplishing nothing. The combats had been more on the guerrilla fashion, and unaided they might have fought a century before Manila was captured.

Admiral Dewey's dispatch to Washington on July 30th had considerable influence over the peace negotiations then under consideration. The advices from General Merritt and Admiral Dewey were laid before the special cabinet meeting and discussed at length. Dewey's dispatch announced the arrival of General Merritt, and stated Aguinaldo had assumed a defiant attitude, and that a large force would be required to subdue the rebel chief.

General Merritt's dispatch, which was made public, gave an inkling of the serious trouble ahead. He said: "All troops assigned to me will probably be needed." This prediction illustrated that the military governor of the Philippines quickly grasped the real problem confronting him, namely, the disciplining of the refractory Aguinaldo.

General Merritt's assertion that all the troops under his command would be needed in the operations against Manila signified that neither the com-

manding general nor Admiral Dewey trusted Aguinaldo very far.

If there had been absolute harmony between the insurgents and the Americans very few Yankee troops would have been needed. Manila was absolutely at the mercy of Dewey's guns, and half a dozen shots ought to have forced its surrender. Evidently General Merritt believed that the most serious problem would confront him after the capitulation. Whether he had a sufficient force was a mooted point. He was on the other side of the world, and 20,000 men were not many if he had to confront the insurrectionists.

The peace negotiations would be of no avail in settling any difference between Aguinaldo and the American army in Manila. If they resulted in the mere demand for a coaling station on our part the Filipinos might prove recalcitrant; and if, on the other hand, we concluded to absorb the entire archipelago, the status of Aguinaldo would be hard to fix.

It was well known at Manila that affairs were reaching a crisis. The Spaniards were gradually realizing that Spain had not been victorious; that the expected reinforcements were not coming, and the contest was utterly hopeless. The insurgents were in overwhelming numbers, and the Spaniards could only obtain the bare necessities of life.

Only a fortnight before, Spanish national pride was rampant; but on Merritt's arrival it was merg-

ing into indignation at Spain's feebleness and regret that they were born Spaniards. While they would never surrender without a fight, the Spanish officers would seize the first honorable opportunity to capitulate. They feared national disgrace too much to give up without a fight.

The fighting in the suburbs was desultory, and the Americans idle. This had given rise to a report that they had determined to suspend operations until September, and by that time peace would probably be concluded. It was asserted that the Americans might permanently annex the Caroline Islands, the Ladronne Islands, and possibly abandon the Philippines, with the exception of keeping a coaling station.

Although the insurgents had redoubled their efforts they had been unable to capture the citadel. On the other hand, the Spaniards were not able to re-establish their suzerainty. Under the circumstances it seemed evident that somebody must interfere in the name of humanity.

Some insurgent shells had been thrown into the citadel, but they did not appear to have done much damage.

The natives were reported to be starving by thousands, and the Europeans were also hard pressed for food.

No response was made to General Merritt's request, nor was any action taken toward giving him

the reinforcements that he wished. Secretary Alger decided not to take any steps toward sending reinforcements until the character of Spain's reply to the peace proposals was known. If Spain rejected them the government would send General Merritt whatever force he called for. He had been sent to the Philippine Islands with plenary powers, and he would send him whatever backing he deemed necessary to carry out his orders.

In the opinion of General Merritt, the attitude of the insurgents there was similar to that assumed by Garcia's Cubans upon the question of their rights to enter and possess themselves of the city, although in this case the insurgents were a very much more formidable element, being not only more numerous, but better armed, and filled with arrogance following numerous victories over their Spanish foes. General Merritt indicated that he would do his utmost to protect the citizens of Manila from the savagery of the insurgents, though his task was a delicate and difficult one, because of the fact that he must, while fighting the Spaniards, be ready at any moment to repel their enemies.

The American army began to advance on Manila with the usual precaution, taking firm stands at every point. General Greene was in command of the advance. The first shot fired at the land troops was on July 29th. Private William Sterling, of Company K, First Nebraska Volunteers, while on.



2.—FIRING A GUN.



6.—WRITING A LETTER HOME.





outpost duty on Pasay road, was fired on by a Spanish sharpshooter at long range, and struck on the arm by a spent Mauser ball. Though the wound was slight, it warned the soldiers of the near proximity of the enemy, and to have a care. Efforts were made to bring down the rascal who did the firing, but he hugged the bushes and rocks too close to be found.

Malate was a fortified town on the road from Cavité to Manila, and represented the closest approach of the attack on the city proper. The insurgents had invested the place, and several hotly contested engagements been fought there. Many natives and Spaniards had bitten the dust at Malate, and it was destined to be crimsoned with American blood. When the insurgents grew sullen and retired to pout and sulk, the American forces advanced and took possession of the places they had vacated.

General Greene's force—about 4,000 in number—had been advancing and intrenching so that they might hold every foot of ground covered. On Sunday night, July 31st, Greene's forces had advanced until their line extended from Camino Real to the beach. During that day another expedition of troops under General McArthur arrived, but owing to the high surf landing was delayed.

The Spanish were driven to frenzy by the continual arrival of new troops, and the fury of soldiers and officers could no longer be restrained. Night

fell dark and gloomy. Shortly after nightfall one of these terrible typhoons common at that season in the tropics set in. The wind blew a hurricane and the rain fell in such torrents that the Americans were nearly submerged in their trenches. The water rose rapidly and covered their feet and ankles.

“Keep a sharp lookout, keep a lookout!” called the officers all along the line.

A line of sentries had been placed some distance ahead of the intrenchments who strained their eyes to pierce the awful darkness. The thunder and roar of the tempest made it almost as impossible to hear the advance of an enemy as it was to see them. Almost all of General Greene's command was composed of volunteers. Among them were the Tenth Pennsylvania, First Colorado, and First California. Braver and better soldiers perhaps could not have been found anywhere. The Third Artillery was with them, making altogether an efficient force of excellent men, but few in numbers.

Suddenly that black veil of night was rent asunder by a gleam of liquid fire from the heavens, revealing long lines of Spanish troops coming at a charge. The alarm was given in a moment and the pickets leaped back to the trenches. The black coat of midnight gloom was reddened by the fierce flash of a thousand rifles and artillery.

In a moment the fight was raging all along the line. The commands of the officers, calm and un-

moved amid typhoon and leaden hail encouraged the men, and they stood like a stone wall, receiving a baptism of fire and water at the same time. The insurgents had withdrawn from the right flank for a feast day's celebration, leaving that flank exposed to the fierce onslaught of the enemy.

The Tenth Pennsylvania bore the brunt of the attack and checked the Spanish advance until the Utah Battery, the First California and two companies of the Third Artillery, fighting as infantry, could get up and strengthen the right line. It was a dreadful night, and the Spaniards came on boldly through the darkness right up to the American intrenchments.

Though it was the first time any of the volunteers had been under fire they fought like veterans. With some difficulty, owing to the darkness and mud, Captain Young got his Utah battery into position, and began enfilading the enemy's ranks. Though outnumbered, the Americans did not yield an inch. Their fire was fearful and destructive. The volunteers waited until they saw the flash of the enemy's guns and then sent their bullets straight.

After a stubborn fight the Spaniards were beaten off, and fell back some distance in confusion. But they reformed and came on at a charge amid the most horrible yells. Some painter may yet make himself famous by reproducing on canvas that terrible scene. The red glare of lightning "painting

hell on the sky," the angry flash of cannon, the darkened faces but dimly lighted, seeming fiends in conflict, while the dead and dying bluecoats and whitecoats lay on every side. No other soldiers than Americans would have withstood that assault. They remained firm, and by well-directed volleys sent the enemy's columns reeling back over the hill.

The Spaniards rallied again and made a third assault on the American lines, but this third and last was a very weak effort. It was more, however, than the Americans could endure, and with yells of angry demons they leaped from their ditches despite the warning cries of superiors, and pursued the enemy, shooting them down by the score. The following is General Merritt's report of the battle:

"McArthur's troops arrived on the 31st. No epidemic of sickness. There were five deaths. Lieutenant Kerr of the engineers, died of spinal meningitis. The landing was delayed on account of the high surf. To gain the approaches to the city, Green's outposts were advanced to continue the line from Camino Real to the beach Sunday night. The Spanish attacked sharply. The artillery outposts behaved well and held their position. It was necessary to call out a brigade. The Spanish loss is rumored heavy. Our loss in killed:

"Tenth Pennsylvania—John Brady, Walter Brown, William E. Brinton, Jacob Hull, Jesse Noss, William Stillwagon.

"First California—Maurice Just.

"Third Artillery—Eli Dawson.

"First Colorado—Fred Springstead.

“ Seriously wounded:

“ Tenth Pennsylvania—Sergeant Alva Walter, Privates Lee Snyder, Victor Holmes, C. S. Carter, Arthur Johnson.

“ First California—Captain R. Richter, Private C. J. Edwards.

“ Third Artillery—Privates Charles Winfield, J. A. McElroth.

“ There are thirty-eight slightly wounded.

(Signed)

“ MERRITT.”

The loss at Malate was more than ordinarily disproportionate, though the exact Spanish figures could not be obtained. The British admiral was quoted as authority for current report in Manila that the Spanish loss was between 300 and 400 killed and nearly 1,000 wounded. Large as these figures may seem they are possible, even in a night engagement, as there were between three and four hours of continuous fighting, some of it hand-to-hand, and all of it at a murderously close range.

There were between 3,000 and 3,500 Spaniards in the attack and only 900 Americans were in the conflict. The Spanish had the advantage of artillery. When the First California and Pennsylvania reserves advanced to the support of the right wing, where the main body of Pennsylvanians were battling like heroes, they were subjected, both on the Camina Real road and the beach, to a heavy fire, but there was neither hesitation nor wavering on their part.

The Tenth Pennsylvania had but four rounds of

ammunition when the reserves brought up fresh supplies. The Spaniards had made a dash through and 150 yards beyond the American right flank, when the Third Artillery, armed as infantrymen, pushed them back in confusion. The Pennsylvania and Utah batteries acted gallantly in the work.

For some time after the assault the battle was renewed at long range. Rain-soaked and powder-stained, the Americans stuck to their guns for fourteen hours without relief. On the night of August 1st the Spaniards resumed the firing, but by this time it had settled down to an artillery duel. Spanish shells during the day killed William Springstead, of the First Colorado, and wounded Edward Zachary, of the same regiment, and Fred Field, of the First California.

On the night of the 2d there was some desultory firing. P. Lewis of the First Nebraska was killed, and another private of the same regiment was wounded. This ended the battle, though nightly skirmishes continued. The ships took no part, but expected in a day or two, if General Augusti did not show the white flag, to give him a sample of American valor when it was led to an attack.

There arose out of the battle a most serious question as to the attitude of Aguinaldo and the Filipinos. More than 500 of them quit the trenches on Sunday morning, leaving our right wing exposed. Though it was their feast day, it was believed they

acted in concert with the Spaniards. Practically, not a Filipino fought during all the engagement, and orders were issued that American troops should have no communication with the natives.

It was lamentable that the fight occurred at all, as it was believed it could have been avoided by the efforts that were being made to induce Augusti to surrender. Chaplains McKinnon and Doherty, who were Catholics, attempted to enter Manila to treat with the archbishop. They were unsuccessful in the effort to pass the Spanish lines.

The monitor Monterey and its convoy collier, the Brutus, arrived August 2d. They did not hoist the flag on the Carolines, but stopped at Guam, in the Ladrones, the port captured by the Charleston after an *opéra bouffe* encounter, and found everything quiet there, the inhabitants being contented under the American flag.

The Monterey had an easy voyage, with fair weather most of the way, and the officers and crew stood the trip splendidly. They were given a tremendous welcome, as the Monterey made the preponderance of American force in Manila Bay unquestionable.

There had been six days of continuous storm, with heavy rains and wind, concluding with a genuine typhoon. This greatly delayed the landing of this expedition. Two lighters loaded with 400 men were wrecked on the beach in the heavy surf, but not a

soldier drowned. The rains soaked the soldiers in the camps and filled the trenches. Still the men were not dispirited. Sickness, exclusive of the wounded, was remarkably limited, and the troops were ready for the attack, and the fall of Manila was expected just as soon as the men of the last expedition could be landed.

All the warships sent their boats and extra tackle ashore, preparing for action in the bombardment of the walled city and the batteries. Dewey's ships were once more stripped for action. Their magazines fairly groaned under the weight of recently arrived ammunition; the men ached to turn loose their great guns once more, and close the war they had so gallantly begun.



## CHAPTER XIX.

MILES CONTINUES TO ADVANCE—ENEMY MORE HOSTILE—SKIRMISHES ALONG THE WAY—CAPTURE OF COAMA—HALTED BY PEACE.

NOTWITHSTANDING peace negotiations were nearing a conclusion, the American armies seemed determined to strike as many blows as possible before war was concluded. General Miles was pressing forward with all the energy of despair, fearing every moment he might be checked with news that peace had been declared.

Five of the departments into which the island of Porto Rico was divided were occupied by the American army of invaders. These departments were: Arecibo, with 124,835 inhabitants; Mayaguez, with 116,982; Ponce, with 170,140; Guayama, with 98,814, and Humacao, with 82,251.

The movement upon San Juan, the capital, was well under way August 7th, and the beginning of the end of this wonderful campaign at hand. The American troops were headed for Arecibo, which is on the north coast, to the east of San Juan. It was believed that within ten days the entire island would be in possession of the United States forces. There

might be one or two battles, but they would be of little importance, according to the opinions of the military men.

Schwan's brigade, the Eleventh and Nineteenth Regulars, and two batteries of light artillery, started at two o'clock, August 7th, for Arecibo. One battalion of the Nineteenth Infantry, and Colonel Black, with 500 Porto Rican laborers, took the Adjuntas road. Their ultimate destination was Arecibo, but they intended to repair the road on the way. All the expeditions were under way before dark. General Schwan was accompanied by Colonel Fajardo, who had been commissioned by General Miles to command the First Regiment of Porto Rican Volunteers. Schwan went to Yauco, thence to Sabana Grande and San German. The last-named place was an important city, with 30,000 inhabitants in its jurisdiction, and its people noted for their intense loyalty to Spain.

The third city of importance on the island was Mayaguez, and to this place General Schwan would go, after making his way to Cabo Rojo. Mayaguez had the third largest garrison, which included a battalion of the Alfonso XIII. Regiment. Reports from there were to the effect that the Spaniards would make a stubborn resistance. The place was said to be easy to defend, and in addition there were some rather formidable fortifications.

The next place of importance up the coast was

Aetacio, after which came Aguadilla, on the north-west coast. Here there was another large Spanish garrison, but it was composed mostly of volunteers. All of these coast towns were important ones, and had from 10,000 to 30,000 inhabitants. Aguadilla was situated in a valley, surrounded upon all sides by mountains. On the north side of the place was a fort. The population was about three-fourths Spanish. At this place there was also expected to be a lively engagement between the American and Spanish forces, but the most serious battle before that which was expected at San Juan might take place at Lares, a town in the interior. It was one of the most important strategic points on the island, and an easy one to defend.

The American generals proceeded on the theory that they were to have fighting, although they would not have been surprised if the Spaniards in the majority of cases either fled or surrendered, as had been the case with most of the towns thus occupied by the invading forces.

It was reported that Spanish troops had been summoned from the surrounding country to Lares, where a number of modern guns had been mounted. General Schwan had with him 2,000 rifles and 200,000 rounds of ammunition. When he reached Arecibo all of the island west of that place and Ponce would be in the possession of the Americans.

Colonel Fajardo asserted that the people of the

island, even in the Spanish towns, wanted American rule.

The first troops to move on the 7th were the Second and Third Wisconsin, of General Ernst's brigade. The Sixteenth Pennsylvania moved the day before to the Des Calabrado River, and the two regiments of Wisconsin troops were ordered up to support them. At the same time General Wilson with his staff moved his headquarters from Ponce to Juan Diaz, near the front. Troop C, of New York Cavalry, preceded General Wilson, and at one o'clock p. m. the City Troop of Philadelphia started on a forty-mile march along the coast road to join General Brooke at Guayama. Troop H of the Sixth Cavalry accompanied them. General Brooke moved the Fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers up to Guayama to join the Fourth Ohio and Third Illinois.

Colonel Fajardo was enthusiastic over what he claimed he could do. He said that in a short time he could raise an army of more than 2,000 native Porto Ricans, who could defend the west end of the American expedition from Ponce to San Juan.

News from General Wilson showed he continued to push forward. His outposts on the 6th were one mile to the west of Coamo and fifteen miles from Albonito. At the latter place the Spaniards had intrenched along the military road leading to the capital city. Just beyond Albonito was Cayey, which was at the junction of the military road and the

road leading from Guayama, along which the command of General Brooke moved. Refugees who fled from Guayama when the town surrendered returned and reported that the road was mined and defended by a strong force of Spanish troops in the vicinity of Albonito. General Brooke was now close to Cayey, and a collision was expected soon. General Brooke would proceed westward from Cayey, and reach Albonito about the same time that General Wilson arrived, and then would follow a combined attack upon the Spaniards, who would be caught between the two American forces unless in the meantime they took fright and retreated in the direction of San Juan.

Albonito was the only town which stood in the way of an uninterrupted march upon San Juan. When that place was taken the move upon the capital would be short and swift, as the road was an excellent one. The road was open, and there were no opportunities for the Spaniards to resort to ambushes. Rather than fight in the open it was believed they would either fly to the north coast or unconditionally surrender.

The signal corps men had taken the barbed wires which the Spaniards had been using and made telegraph wires of them. The work was under the direction of Colonel Glassford, who, with the aid of keyboards, was able to communicate with the army in Arroyo, five miles distant. Glassford unwound

the wire at the posts and after insulating it had the whole line working in two hours.

At Guayama, the last town to fall into American hands, there continued great rejoicing. *Cafés* and business houses of all kinds reopened and the bands constantly played American anthems.

The American warships were still blockading San Juan, but it was unlikely that they would be compelled to bombard the place, for it was believed the town would be ready to surrender by the time the American troops began to march upon it from Arecibo.

The New Orleans, which had been at St. Thomas, was ordered to return to blockading duty. On the morning of August 8th the American advance came upon a strong body of Spaniards at Coamo. None but volunteers engaged in this conflict, proving for the thousandth time that volunteers are equal to regulars. The troops engaged were the Sixteenth Pennsylvania, the Second and Third Wisconsin, aided by volunteer artillery.

The battle opened when the Americans broke camp and began to advance on the city. A strong line of skirmishers thrown out in advance of the army soon struck the enemy's advance pickets. These fell back, firing their pieces to warn their friends. The Spanish army under General Illeasas hastened to meet the invaders in the suburbs of the town. The Americans boldly advanced to the attack, their line one stream of flashing fire. General

Illeasas, three of his officers and seventeen men were killed, about 200 made prisoners and the remainder fled. The fight only lasted thirty minutes, when the Americans entered the city and hoisted the American flag. There were two blockhouses at the entrance to the city which the American artillery quickly subdued.

Additional troops were moved to the new outposts and every arrangement made to press the campaign vigorously.

On the 9th of August General Garcia, with about 8,000 troops, captured the town of Gibara in Cuba. Since Garcia had broken off from the American forces he refused to co-operate with them, but acted independently. Having seized Gibara, he began to advance on Holguin with the intention of laying siege to it.

On the 9th, two hours before daybreak, a severe fight occurred about the lighthouse at Cape San Juan, Porto Rico. The lighthouse had been taken when the American ships first approached the cape, and forty-one sailors, commanded by Lieutenant Atwater, Assistant Engineer Jenkins, Ensign Bronson, and Gunner Campbell, were sent to guard it. The Spaniards who had hovered in the vicinity made the dash about two hours before daylight. The sailors were sleeping on their arms, but seizing them, began to fire with wonderful accuracy. The enemy poured in an almost incessant fire. William H.

Boardman of the *Amphitrite*, a second-class apprentice, whose home was at Lawrence, Massachusetts, was seriously wounded while in the lighthouse.

The Spanish advance began from the direction of Rio Grande, whither they had retired after the first landing of the troops at Cape San Juan the week before. They marched through the village of Luguilio, pulled down the American flag from Fajardo and replaced it with the Spanish colors. Refugees from Fajardo warned the lighthouse force that the Spanish were coming.

Sixty women and children were in an outbuilding of the lighthouse during the fight. The Spaniards opened with a machine gun at a distance of 300 yards.

The little tug *Leyden*, Ensign Crossley commanding, steamed in close to the shore and opened on the Spaniards with her one-pounders. Captain Barclay of the *Amphitrite* used six-pounders, while the *Cincinnati* brought her five-inch gun to bear. The ships landed 250 men during the fight and reinforced the lighthouse garrison.

The marines captured the machine gun used by the Spaniards, together with a number of rifles and ammunition for it. After the Spaniards had retreated Ensign Crossley took the refugees off and conducted them to Ponce in the *Leyden*.

Our flag was still on the lighthouse, but our forces were withdrawn. The guns of the *Amphitrite* were





MARCHING TO THE MESS HALL AT NOON.



A MEMBER OF TROOP C OF BROOKLYN,  
BEFORE AND AFTER ENLISTMENT.



trained on the lighthouse, ready to annihilate it if the flag was hauled down. This was the most important lighthouse on the Porto Rican coast.

Emmanuel Kourlouris, a coal-passer on the gunboat Bancroft, was killed during a sharp engagement with Spanish riflemen at a point of land jutting in Cortis Bay, on the south coast of Pinar del Rio, August 2d.

The Bancroft was cruising about Cortis Bay on blockade duty, when a sail was seen close to the land, about ten miles to the northward. The gunboat's steam launch was armed with a one-pounder, and Lieutenant Henry B. Wilson, with fourteen men, all carrying rifles, sent in to intercept the stranger. She turned out to be a Spanish schooner. James Monroe, a first-class apprentice, swam to the schooner and made a line fast to her in order to pull her out. She had worked in a port under cover of the fire of a party of Spaniards on shore. The launch then commenced to haul off the schooner, but the line parted, and while another was being run to her the Spaniards poured in a murderous rifle fire.

Kourlouris, who was leaning over the side of the launch, was shot dead. Instantly the men in the launch began a rapid return of fire with their rifles, while Lieutenant Wilson maneuvered the launch.

The schooner had in the meantime gone hard aground, and being so damaged as to be almost use-

less, enough shells were sent into her to finish her destruction.

General Schwan's command, on its way to Mayaguez, uncovered a force of Spaniards in the hills lying off the Mayaguez road, near Hormigueros, on the 10th. The Spaniards occupied a position in a northwesterly direction from the Rosario River. The entire Spanish force of Mayaguez garrison was said to be stationed in the hills. They comprised 1,000 regular troops and 200 volunteers. A general engagement followed, in which Private Fernberg of the Eleventh Infantry and another private was killed. Lieutenant Byron of the Eighth Cavalry, aid-de-camp to General Schwan, was wounded in the foot, and fourteen enlisted men were also wounded. After the engagement General Schwan continued his advance upon Mayaguez, which place he hoped to reach that day. Though he had not asked for reinforcements, General Miles sent a Kentucky regiment with field-guns on board a steamer to join him at Mayaguez. General Roy Stone's handful of men were before Lares, General Henry was beyond the ridge on his way to Utuado, and General Schwan was to push on to meet him at Arecibo.

General Wilson was moving on steadily and easily to Aibonito, and General Brooke advancing slowly. The Spanish would have the choice of retiring from Aibonito to San Juan or Lares, or from Arecibo to

San Juan or Aibonito. If they preferred to make a stand, they had a strong position at Aibonito in the mountain passes. General Miles' troops, save the engineers, were resting. The latter were repairing the bridges on the roads between Coamo and Aibonito, which was the next point to be attacked, and where the Spaniards were waiting in strong force to check the advance on San Juan. Scouts had been sent far out from the main body to locate the roads and paths leading to Aibonito, and to learn if the enemy's soldiers were between General Miles' camp and the city.

Troop C of Brooklyn, the afternoon of the 9th, pushed forward to within three miles of Aibonito. They were discovered by the Spanish outposts, and fired on by the enemy's artillery, which was in fortifications on a high hill that enabled them to cover the military road. The American troopers replied to the fire, but were too far away to be effective, having nothing but rifles.

There was a sharp skirmish with the Spanish outposts, but our men escaped without loss. Troop C formed the extreme advance of General Miles' army. Spanish regulars and volunteers, who fled to the hills when the Americans landed in Ponce, feared that if captured they would meet with the worst torture conceivable. But they came flocking into the city to surrender themselves after they had learned that Americans had not been guilty of the

atrocities that the Spanish leaders said they would practice if ever they gained a landing.

Spanish soldiers taking the oath and acknowledging the dominion of the United States, would, without doubt, prove more faithful American citizens than they had been Spanish subjects. It was beginning to dawn on them that they had been deceived from childhood as to the fundamental principles of the American government. They had been taught that Americans were an avaricious, inhuman, and unprincipled people, who would delight in Spanish torture.

"Viva America!" was the cry that went from all quarters of the city. It was sincere, too, which was probably more than could be said of the Spanish declaration of friendship in Santiago after the surrender of that city. Consideration and humanity marked the American policy from the time the municipal colors were handed over to the United States.

Swarms of Spanish regulars and volunteers surrendered themselves each day, and were taken to the Cuartel del Infanteria. Almost as quickly as they arrived they took the oath and were released. Where there was any good room to suspect that the prisoners would prove disturbers in the future they were held.

Porto Rican enemies of Spain first betrayed the regulars and volunteers who remained in the city to

our provost guard. To see a frightened Spaniard pounced upon and surrounded by a howling mob of Porto Rican enemies of Spain and dragged to the Cuartel del Infanteria was such a frequent sight that at last it no longer caused comment. The treatment of the prisoner after reaching jail was mild compared to that which he received *en route*, unless American soldiers interfered.

After the prisoners were held a few hours at the jail they were examined, if they showed a desire to take the oath, and if there was no evidence to show that they had been perjurers, or were likely to prove treacherous, they were allowed to sign the following pledge and liberated:

“Headquarters of the Military Commander of the City and District of Ponce, 1898.—This certifies that ———, having voluntarily surrendered himself to the military authorities of the United States, and having delivered or satisfactorily accounted for the arms previously in his possession, now, by his signature hereto appended, agrees to commit no hostile act, by word or deed, against the United States or the military forces thereof, nor to give aid or comfort of any kind whatsoever to the enemies of the United States. By virtue of which pledge, and only during his faithful adherence thereto, the said ——— is hereby permitted to pursue the usual avocations of a peaceful inhabitant of the island within the lines occupied by the troops of the United States. Any violation of this pledge will subject the said ——— to punishment.”

This pledge was taken in Spanish and English, so that the former Spanish soldier could not possibly

mistake its meaning. It was countersigned by Captain Allison, the provost marshal.

In Porto Rico the war cloud seemed to hover dense and black about Aibonito, where the principal battle of the campaign, it seemed, would be fought. According to the latest information from the front there had been heavy cannonading heard in the direction of the town. This engagement, if there should be one, would in all probability be the last on Porto Rican soil, for all believed an armistice would soon be proclaimed.

A reconnoitering party had started to find a route to flank the hills, on which 2,500 Spaniards were strongly intrenched. Captain Clayton, with Troop C of Brooklyn, went with one man close to the enemy's position and discovered the lay of the land on the other side. There were four fortified peaks commanding a zigzag road, with five different bends, and there were other earthworks.

The artillery was moved up to a point within 1,700 yards, selected by General Wilson for the location of the dynamite guns and light artillery. A deep valley intervened, and, except for the distance, the enemy was a fair target. One could see the white-uniformed Spanish troops sitting on the ridges of the trenches, with their feet hanging over. As the Americans approached the Spaniards opened fire on the road, which was occupied by the men of the Third Wisconsin Regiment, acting as outposts. The



Spanish battery was stationed on the topmost peak of the mountain. A Spanish shell burst over the head of Captain McCoy, of Company L; the fragments spread and killed Corporal Swanson and wounded Privates Bunce and Vought.

The Spaniards were shelled out of their original position, and for a time their guns were silenced. They reopened their fire for a short time later, and also began a sharp infantry fire, their volleys showing that the hillside was swarming with hidden infantry, whose smokeless Mausers did not reveal their position. Lieutenant Haines, of the Third Artillery, was wounded in this fire.

Troop C was ordered to retire to Coamo, giving way to the infantry and artillery.

General Wilson sent Colonel Bliss to Aibonito with instructions to demand the surrender of the town. To this the commandant of the place replied that he would send an answer Saturday.

On the 13th this response was received:

“Tell the American general if he desires to avoid further shedding of blood to remain where he is.” This came from the Spanish commander, Colonel Nuevillas.

General Miles sent a dispatch to Governor-General Macias, in which he informed the Spaniards that a peace protocol had been signed by the United States and Spain. He also informed the governor that orders had been received from Washington to

suspend hostilities. Instantly a reply was received from Governor Macias in which he acknowledged the receipt of the message from the American general.

It was the intention that the American flag should wave over all Porto Rico. With that end in view, Lieutenant Eames, of the Nineteenth Infantry, was sent in the wake of General Schwan with a large number of the United States emblems, and raised them in every town passed on the trip westward.

Information reached the American headquarters that the United States and Spain had signed a peace protocol through the French consul at St. Thomas, who was instructed by M. Cambon, the French ambassador at Washington, to cable the fact to the Porto Rican capital.

But as yet the American army had no official knowledge of the signing of the instrument, nor had they received any orders to cease hostilities. Until they did the advance was to be continued, despite all rumors of peace.

On August 14th General Brooke returned to Guayama from Arroyo. He reached the former place on Friday, the 12th, and at once pushed on three miles distant. It was his intention to meet and engage the Spaniards who had attacked the Fourth Ohio Regiment in that vicinity. The Spaniards were found strongly intrenched, and preparations were made for a lively engagement. The first



-RECRUITS TO BE UNIFORMED. 7.—EVERY SOLDIER HIS OWN LAUNDRYMAN.



guns of Battery B were being sighted, and in fifteen minutes the fighting would have been on. Suddenly Lieutenant McLaughlin, of the Signal Corps, whose horse showed evidence of hard riding, dashed up with the order from General Miles that hostilities be suspended.

The American troops were disappointed, and General Brooke voiced their sentiments when, after reading the message, he turned to Lieutenant McLaughlin and said: "You came fifteen minutes too soon; the troops will be disappointed."

The American soldiers had been anxious for a long time to engage the Spaniards in a decisive battle, and the sudden termination of hostilities after their preparations for a lively campaign was not received with the best grace.

From General Brooke's position the Spaniards could be seen sitting on the edge of the hill as the Americans turned and made their way back to Guayama. All the troops of General Brooke's command were there. The joy of the natives at the announcement that peace had been declared was beyond all bounds. In most cases it gave vent to its fullness in the cries of "Viva los Americanos!" but in many instances it was evinced in tears of delight.

The peace news stopped all forward movement of the American army in Porto Rico. General Wilson at Coamo, and General Schwan at Mayaguez were to

remain at those places. General Henry, who was at Utuado, was to return to Adjuntas, and General Brooke, who had advanced beyond Guayama, returned to that town. General Miles expected to do nothing pending the arrival at San Juan of the peace commissioners.

From the headquarters of General Wilson advices came Friday, the 20th, at noon, that the orders to advance, given to General Ernst's brigade, were countermanded upon receipt of the President's order to suspend hostilities.

General Wilson reported, on the 13th, that he sent a party with a flag of truce to notify the Spaniards of the suspension of hostilities, but the flag was not respected. This was by order of Governor-General Macias. As General Macias had no communication with Madrid, he thus cut himself off from official notification of the situation, although natives had been sent through the Spanish lines to spread the news that a cessation of hostilities had been ordered.

The Spaniards, who were awaiting the conflict with the stoical indifference of the Gallic race, were astonished to see the Americans come to a halt. The long lines of men in white uniforms could be seen from the American outposts. How strange it seems that those men would fight and kill each other at the command of their rulers, or lay down their arms and quit at a moment's notice! But such is war.

## CHAPTER XX.

THE PROTOCOL SIGNED—BASIS OF TREATY—LAST SHOTS OF THE WAR—BLOCKADE RAISED—ENTERING HAVANA—CAPTURE OF MANILA—GERMANY'S VIOLATION OF NEUTRALITY—THE PEACE COMMISSION—ITS WORK—CONCLUSION.

THE war was practically over, but the Spaniards were still as full of fight as the Americans. The authorities who usually provoke war are usually the first to cry enough. The pride and folly of Spain had caused the war, and the foolish political system of the country of granting commissions to favorites had weakened an army of brave men. Now before the second decisive blow had been struck on land the cowardly Spanish home government sued for peace. It was thought by some of Spain's friends that she had tact enough to force an American invasion of the Peninsula, when she would have been almost certain of aid from the Powers. But her statesmen were too dull to see this fine strategic move. In fact, the many fine movements which Spain failed to see would, if written, make a library.

Overtures for peace, as has been stated, were made by M. Cambon, the French ambassador, and on

Friday, August 12, 1898, a day memorable in history as the close of the Hispano-American war, the French ambassador received full power to sign the protocol for Spain.

It was noon before the French ambassador received the authority. With kaleidoscopic rapidity that afternoon revolved the events upon which the destinies of two nations centered. Immediately after M. Cambon received the full credentials empowering him to sign the protocol, supplementary to the intelligence he received the night before, M. Thiebaut, in accordance with his instructions, repaired, in the midst of a driving rain, on foot, to the State Department, where he was at once ushered into the office of Secretary Day.

There he informed the secretary of state that the Madrid government had empowered the French ambassador to sign the protocol which had been agreed upon on Wednesday, and that he had called to ascertain the hour which would be most convenient for the ceremony of signing to take place. It was at first determined to have the ambassador call at the State Department and sign the protocol in the diplomatic room, but, appreciating the deep interest of the President, Secretary Day requested that M. Thiebaut wait, and drove to the White House, where he saw the President.

As a result of the conference in the Executive Mansion, Secretary Day informed M. Thiebaut, who



in the meantime had been reading the engrossed copies of the agreement with Assistant Secretary Moore, that the President had requested that the ceremony occur at the White House, and had fixed 4 o'clock as the hour. With no protection other than an umbrella, M. Thiebaut left the State Department and returned to the embassy. At this time the rain was coming down in torrents. Expecting that the secretary of state would set an early hour for the ceremony, M. Cambon was ready, and a few minutes before 4 o'clock, accompanied by his secretary, he drove to the White House. This description of the scene was dictated by one of the participants :

“The protocol was signed at 4:23 P. M. in the cabinet room at the Executive Mansion. There were present the President; William R. Day, Secretary of State; John B. Moore, Assistant Secretary of State; A. A. Adee, Second Assistant Secretary of State; and Thomas W. Cridler, Third Assistant Secretary of State.

“At 4 o'clock the French ambassador, M. Jules Cambon, was announced. He was accompanied by his secretary, M. Eugene Thiebaut. They were taken to the library, where they had conducted the negotiations with the President and Secretary Day, and here they were met by Mr. Day and escorted to the cabinet room, where they were welcomed by the President. Introductions followed and exchanges of

courtesies were indulged in by those present. The protocols were in duplicate and prepared in alternate columns in the English and French languages. The French text, being the one to be furnished to the government of Spain, was signed first by M. Cambon, representing the government of Spain, and afterward by Mr. Day, representing the government of the United States. The other copy, for the use of the government of the United States, was first signed by Secretary Day and then by the French ambassador. Upon the conclusion of these formalities the seals of the secretary of state and of the French ambassador were affixed by M. Thiebaut and Assistant Secretary Cridler.

“After the protocols had been signed and the seals affixed a formal interchange of congratulations followed between the President and the French ambassador, the secretary of state, and others who witnessed the ceremony. Before the party dispersed the Secretary of War, General Alger; the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Allen, and Adjutant-General Corbin, who had been invited to be present, called and joined in the felicitations.

“Besides the gentlemen named, there were present Captain N. F. Montgomery, United States Signal Service; Private Secretary George B. Cortelyou, and Assistant Secretary Pruden, all of whom were attached to the White House staff. Mr. Cridler returned to the State Department bearing the Ameri-

can copy of the protocol, while M. Thiebaut carried to the French Embassy, for transmission to Madrid, the Spanish copy.

The provisions of the protocol were as follows:

“1. That Spain relinquish all claim of, sovereignty over, and title to Cuba.

“2. That Porto Rico, and other Spanish islands in the West Indies, and an island in the Ladrões, to be selected by the United States, shall be ceded to the latter.

“3. That the United States will occupy and hold the city, bay, and harbor of Manila pending the conclusion of a treaty of peace which shall determine the control, disposition, and government of the Philippines.

“4. That Cuba, Porto Rico, and other Spanish islands in the West Indies shall be immediately evacuated, and that commissioners, to be appointed within ten days, shall, within thirty days from the signing of the protocol. meet at Havana and San Juan respectively, to arrange and execute the details of the evacuation.

“5. That the United States and Spain will each appoint not more than five commissioners to negotiate and conclude a treaty of peace. The commissioners are to meet at Paris not later than the 1st of October.

“6. On the signing of the protocol hostilities will be suspended, and notice to that effect will be given as soon as possible by each government to the commanders of its military and naval forces.”

Immediately after the protocol was signed the President issued the following proclamation of peace;

“BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA—  
A proclamation.

“Whereas, By a protocol concluded and signed August 12, 1898, by William R. Day, Secretary of State of the United States, and his excellency, Jules Cambon, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of France, at Washington, respectively representing for this purpose the government of the United States and the government of Spain, the United States and Spain have formally agreed upon the terms on which negotiations for the establishment of peace between the two countries shall be undertaken; and,

“Whereas, It is in said protocol agreed that upon its conclusion and signature hostilities between the two countries shall be suspended, and that notice to that effect shall be given as soon as possible by each government to the commander of its military and naval forces;

“Now, therefore, I, William McKinley, President of the United States, do, in accordance with the stipulations of the protocol, declare and proclaim on the part of the United States the suspension of hostilities, and do hereby command that orders be immediately given through the proper channels to the commanders of the military and naval forces of the United States to abstain from all acts inconsistent with this proclamation.

“In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

“Done at the City of Washington, this twelfth day of August, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-third.

“By the President,                      WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

“WILLIAM R. DAY, Secretary of State.”

The pen to be used in signing the proclamation

directing a suspension of hostilities was handed to the President by M. Thiebaut, who remarked that he desired to retain it as a memento of the occasion, and the President received it, expressing pleasure at the part played by M. Thiebaut in the peace negotiations.

“God bless you, Mr. President,” responded M. Thiebaut.

Evidently the blessing was highly gratifying to the President. He thanked the French secretary for his words, and then having finished writing, he arose, and approaching the ambassador, said :

“I desire to state my gratification at the exercise of France of her good offices to secure a termination of the war, and at the same time to express my appreciation of your cordial co-operation.”

The President's words were rapidly and accurately translated by M. Thiebaut, and the ambassador heard them with the satisfaction that comes with the knowledge of a duty well performed. His reply, translated into English by the secretary, was as follows :

“I am extremely gratified that peace has come, and am very happy that my disinterested efforts have assisted to bring about this great result. It will ever be the honor of my career to have collaborated with the President of the United States in the work of restoring peace between two countries both of which are friends of France.”

The War Department at Washington at once issued orders by cable to the various military commanders. The following is the order to General Merritt:

“ADJUTANT-GENERAL’S OFFICE, Washington, D. C., Aug. 12, 1898.—Merritt, Manila: The President directs all military operations against the enemy be suspended. Peace negotiations are nearing completion, a protocol having just been signed by representatives of the two countries. You will inform the commanders of the Spanish forces in the Philippines of these instructions. Further orders will follow. Acknowledge receipt.

“By order of the Secretary of War.

“H. C. CORBIN, Adjutant-General.”

In accordance with the proclamation issued by the President, suspending hostilities, orders were issued to the naval commanders at the several stations in the United States, Cuba, and the Philippines, carrying into effect the directions of the proclamation. The Navy Department not only transmitted the President’s proclamation in full to the several commanders-in-chief, but also directions as to the disposition of their vessels. The following orders are, in that sense, self-explanatory:

“NAVY DEPARTMENT, Washington, Aug. 12.—Sampson, Santiago: Suspend all hostilities. Blockade of Cuba and Porto Rico is raised. Howell ordered to assemble vessels at Key West. Proceed with New York, Brooklyn, Indiana, Oregon, Iowa, and Massachusetts to Tompkinsville. Place monitors in safe harbor in Porto Rico. Watson transfers his

flag to Newark and will remain at Guantanamo. Assemble all cruisers in safe harbors. Order marines North in Resolute.

“ALLEN, Acting Secretary.”

“NAVY DEPARTMENT, Washington, Aug. 12. — Remy, Key West: In accordance with the President’s proclamation suspend immediately all hostilities. Commence withdrawal of vessels from blockade. Order blockading vessels in Cuban waters to assemble at Key West.

“ALLEN, Acting Secretary.”

“NAVY DEPARTMENT, Washington, Aug. 12. — Dewey, Hong Kong: Peace protocol signed by the President. Cease all hostilities and raise blockade.

“ALLEN, Acting Secretary.”

In compliance with the orders sent, Admiral Sampson and Commodore Remy each sent a vessel around the coast of Cuba to notify the blockading squadron that the blockade had been raised. Admiral Schley, being on the Brooklyn and included in the orders to that vessel, went North with her.

It was feared that there might be fighting both at the Philippines and Porto Rico before the news of the termination of hostilities could reach Miles and Merritt; yet every effort was made to get the information to the commanding officers. The news of the signing of the protocol was cabled to Consul Wildman, at Hong Kong, China. He immediately chartered a big steamer, which had been held pending his order, to carry the news of the armistice to Admiral Dewey and General Merritt.

There was a typhoon blowing when the steamer left, but it was expected it would reach Manila by Monday, the 15th, as the captain had orders to drive his engines at full power. The steamer put to sea at once, and it was hoped she would reach Manila in time to prevent further bloodshed.

Despite all efforts to avoid bloodshed, on Saturday, August 13th, the day after the signing of the protocol, Admiral Dewey bombarded the city of Manila, the works were carried by the land forces, and the city surrendered. It was then learned that Captain-General Augusti, the governor, was not there. In utter disregard of neutrality laws the German officials took him away to the Kaiserin Augusta, the swiftest German cruiser in the bay, and conveyed him to Hong Kong, from whence he sailed for Spain. Evidence was also given that Germany had furnished the Spanish with cannon, ammunition, and supplies while Dewey was blockading the harbor. All the complaints of American officers and soldiers at Manila to the War Department received little attention.

The following is Dewey's official report of the capture of Manila:

“MANILA, August 13.—To Secretary of the Navy, Washington: Manila surrendered to-day to the American land and naval forces after a combined attack. A division of the squadron shelled the forts and intrenchments at Malate, on



the south side of the city, driving back the enemy, our army advancing from that side at the same time. The city surrendered about five o'clock, the American flag being hoisted by Lieutenant Brumby. About 7,000 prisoners were taken. The squadron had no casualties. None of the vessels were injured.

“On August 7th General Merritt and I formally demanded the surrender of the city, which the Spanish governor-general refused.  
“DEWEY.”

Dewey was thus the beginning and the end of the war with Spain—its greatest naval hero, though there were many, very many, other heroes of the navy.

The officials of the War Department, especially A. W. Greely, Chief of the Signal Corps, were very energetic between the hours of 5 o'clock Friday afternoon and 1 o'clock the morning of the 13th, trying to put a stop to the bombardment that was reported to be in progress at Manzanillo.

It was 5 o'clock, Friday afternoon when General Greely received advices of the bombardment by our fleet, and he hastened to his office and immediately put himself in communication with the vital point. He informed Assistant Secretary Allen of the navy of the situation. General Greely wrote a long dispatch, in explicit terms, telling General Blanco just what had happened, and sent this dispatch direct to Havana.

General Blanco replied, using these words:

“Please give General Greely my thanks and most affectionate regards.”

Assistant Secretary Allen sent a dispatch via Havana on the 13th to the bombarding fleet off Manzanillo, and General Blanco sent a dispatch to the Spanish troops in Manzanillo. Notwithstanding these precautions the conflict continued until 1 o'clock.

Meantime, vessels had been sent in from the fleet under a white flag of truce, bearing messages explaining the situation, but these white lights were disregarded by the Spaniards, who scented “a Yankee trick.” The Spanish paid no heed to them, and received the peace-bearing vessel so warmly with shot and shell that it had to retire; but after a few hours the message from General Blanco was received in Manzanillo, and the situation began to clear up.

Advices were received at Santiago by General Shafter Saturday to the effect that Manzanillo was bombarded day and night, and again in the morning. General Shafter at once cabled to the Spanish commander at Manzanillo that peace had been declared, and requested him to advise the American commander of the fact under a flag of truce, which he did, and the shelling of the town ceased.

Havana, the great seat of the cause of war, had escaped with only a peaceable blockade. Commodore Howell's fleet on the 12th was in front of the harbor. Commodore Howell, in anticipation of some

unusual incident, gave orders at night to close in on Havana. The blockading fleet had patrolled off the harbor entrance during the night.

When morning dawned the flagship, with the *Sylvia* close astern, was within 3,000 yards of Morro. Suddenly a battery opened fire with six-pounders to get the range. When satisfied they had the flagship where they wanted her they opened with ten and twelve-inch guns. About twenty shots were fired, the shells passing between the *San Francisco* and the *Sylvia*. As the flagship was rounding to, in order to get out of range of the guns, one ten or twelve-inch shell struck her stern, tearing a hole in the ship, and passing through, exploded in the commodore and captain's cabins, destroying the library and furniture.

Signals were displayed from the flagship not to return the fire, but withdraw out of range of the Spanish batteries. The *Sylvia* was manned by members of the Brooklyn Naval Reserve, who were anxious to engage the Spaniards, but the commodore had no orders to attack.

After the firing the *Sylvia* was sent in the harbor under a flag of truce with dispatches. Steaming in under the frowning guns of Morro Castle, which were still hot from the shots fired at the Americans, the *Sylvia* set her signals. They were answered shortly by the arrival of a Spanish gunboat from the harbor. Courtesies were exchanged, dispatches

delivered from General Blanco, and the gunboat and the *Sylvia* parted.

The nature of the communications it was not possible to ascertain, but they subsequently proved to relate to the peace negotiations then pending at Washington.

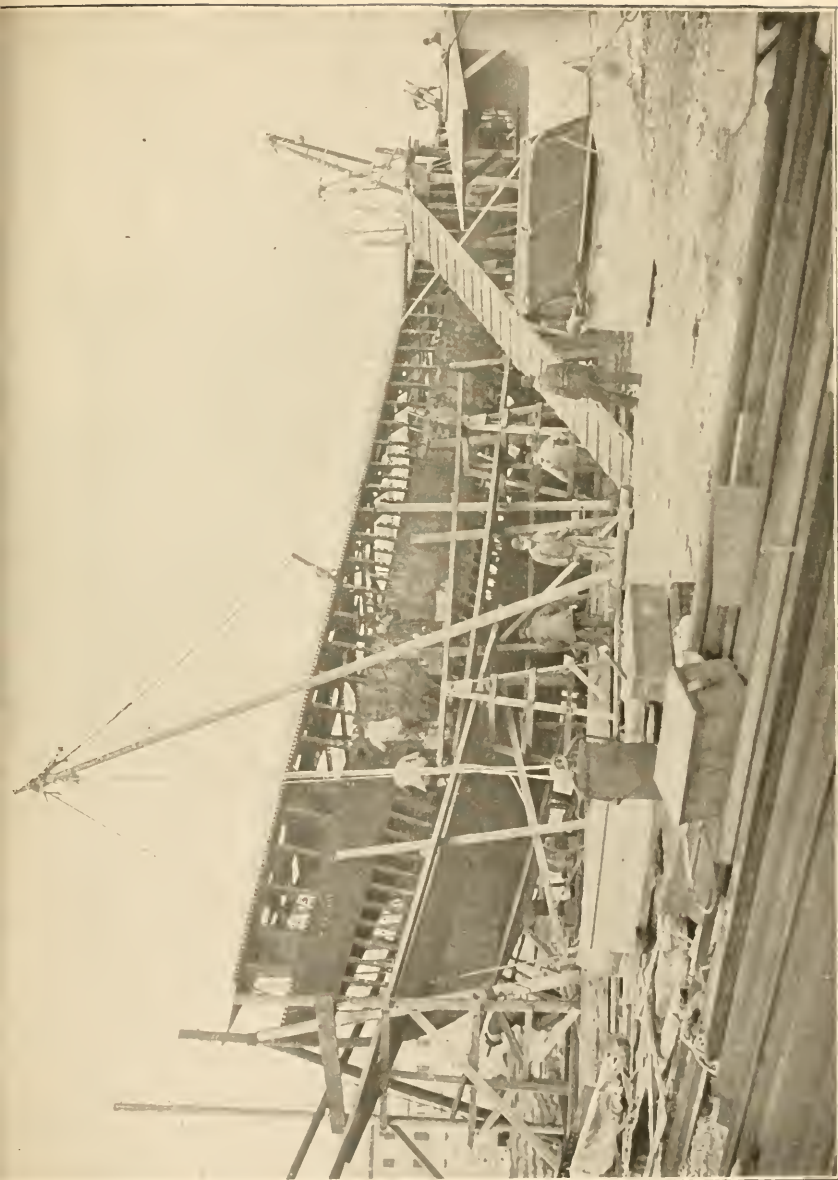
The first American vessel to enter Havana harbor after the close of the war was James Gordon Bennett's *Herald* dispatch boat Moran. On Sunday morning, August 14, 1898, she entered the harbor, the first vessel to fly the United States flag since Consul-General Lee's departure. The following is an account of this event published in the *New York Herald*:

"Sailing quietly past the guns of old Morro, which had hardly cooled after sending a shell into the San Francisco, the Moran anchored in the harbor.

"The *Republic-Herald* resident correspondent, accompanied by Lieutenant Vierudigo, of the Spanish navy, and a civil officer, came aboard to receive me.

"I went ashore with the resident correspondent and the Spanish officers, and with them went to the palace to see Captain-General Blanco. We were followed by an expectant throng, who waited about in the Plaza Armas until we emerged from the palace. They followed us then to the office of the harbor captain.

"After our visit to the harbor captain's office we



BUILDING A TORPEDO BOAT.



returned on board the Moran, where we found a ship's inspector and a custom-house guard.

"To all appearances Havana is orderly. There were large crowds on the promenade, but I was informed that they were no larger than is usual on Sunday afternoons.

"On my arrival at the palace I was directed by the officials to return to the Moran and wait until they had come to a decision in regard to permitting me to send dispatches.

"I received permission to send this brief dispatch announcing my arrival. So far as I was able to judge from the looks of the people, there is a general feeling of relief in Havana that the war is over.

"On the faces of many in the throngs there were unmistakable marks of the privations they had undergone as a result of the blockade."

On Monday, August 15th, the same correspondent was again permitted to enter Havana, and gave the following graphic description of the city and people:

"Havana harbor lay as unruffled as a country mill-pond. Away over toward Rega the French war-ship Fulton was at anchor alongside of the Spanish transatlantic steamer Madridlena, undergoing repairs to enable her to run the blockade successfully. These two were the only signs of life in the harbor. The picturesque boats that used to flit about the Bay of Havana are now tied up in melancholy rows, with furled sails, at the wharf. The old pilot's

house on La Cabaleria is deserted. With the exception of old Morro, there was nothing about Havana harbor to-day that suggested the possibility of war.

“On the contrary, it was a scene of most profound peace, but a sad, deathly peace that only war can make and keep. Near the mouth of the harbor, and at the base of Morro, right in the former track of incoming steamers, were a score or more of rowboats. In each of them were one or two men fishing. Their appearance indicated that they belonged to the poorer class of population, who evidently had taken advantage of the warships' departure to get a few fish for their families in the hungry city.

“It was about a quarter-past 9 this morning when the Moran sighted the Spanish flag flying above the Seguranca battery. Morro had signaled our approach, and a lieutenant sent from the castle hailed us before the pilot could come aboard, instructing the Moran to anchor outside the harbor while he communicated with the captain of the port.

“While we were waiting permission to enter the harbor, Spanish flags began to creep up against the blue sky all over Havana. The Moran hung a large edition of Old Glory over the stern.

“In about a half-hour we were boarded by Bernardo Garcia Verdugo, adjutant to the port captain. Adjutant Verdugo said that when our mission was explained to the port captain he was willing that I



should land, although he believed that great precaution would be necessary.

“As we entered the harbor and went on up to an anchorage indicated about 200 yards from the Caballeria wharf, crowds filled every point of vantage, and gazed at us in almost mute amazement. Havana apparently began to realize that an American tug had tumbled up from the Gulf, and was quietly resting upon the rippling waves of the water. A dozen Spanish soldiers appeared on the ramparts of Morro and stared at the boat. And more came running out, Mausers in hand, until the walls were fairly alive with blue-uniformed men, talking together excitedly and gesticulating.

“While we talked with Adjutant Verdugo the crowds increased, and as I passed up the harbor with him I saw wondering throngs on Cortina de Caldez, Boquet de Lupunta, and on Muella Caballeria, where I landed with him in front of the port captain's office.

“It was Havana's first glimpse of the civil world outside since April 22d, when the Saratoga sailed on the arrival of the American Squadron, with the exception of the French Line steamship Lafayette, whose entrance was permitted from Washington.

“There was a continuous murmur from the crowds, sometimes reaching a high pitch, but I could detect nothing threatening in the tones, which remained

rather those of wondering, speculative curiosity, than of anger or bitterness.

“As we entered the palace of the captain-general officers in uniforms of dark blue, with wide stripes of gold braid, cords and tassels, eyed me with a curiosity hardly less, though moderated with better breeding, than that of the rabble in the streets.

“General Blanco’s chief of staff, General Solano, courteously told me that the captain-general asked to be excused from an interview. While both Captain-General Blanco and Secretary Congosto refused to grant me an audience, I learned one important fact about Captain Blanco—that he had sent his resignation to the authorities in Madrid and had begged its acceptance, stating that he did not wish to have charge of carrying out the agreements of the peace protocol.

“General Solano then politely, but energetically, urged me to return to the boat as quickly as possible, instead of staying in Havana. He explained that my withdrawal was asked for my own sake only, as they feared I might receive insult and possibly injury from the rabble, from which they declared themselves unable to guarantee protection.

“Crowds followed me to the wharf, preserving their same questioning attitude, and when I boarded the Moran, boat after boat loaded down to gunwales put out from shore and came alongside to ask us what it all meant.

“With one exception the occupants of all the boats were courteous and polite.

“‘News! What news of the war?’ was the one question asked over and over again.

“When I asked the men in the boats about the condition of things in Havana I found that their answers were invariably colored by their political opinions. A man with leanings toward Spain would describe Havana as tranquil and prosperous. A Cuban sympathizer or American ‘trimmer’ would say:

“‘Yes, we are suffering; we are starving! When will the good ships come with food?’

“Probably both statements are true. I am inclined to believe a high Spanish official, who said: ‘Havana is still two months away from the starvation point.’

“Rice and a coarse kind of Cuban beef are still obtainable at fairly reasonable prices, but flour, potatoes, beans and cornmeal are now luxuries far too expensive for the majority of the people, whose health is suffering for want of them. An official asked me for a loaf of bread for his wife.

“‘She is sick,’ he said. ‘I have money, but I know no place in the city to buy bread. I have had no bread in our house for a month. Do they know in the United States how we have taken care of the reconcentrados?’

“I pleaded ignorance of the subject, and he continued:

“‘It was this way. Ferdinand de Castro is our local governor. He is a clever man and a philanthropist. De Castro found, after the Red Cross Society left, that he had 20,000 reconcentrados to feed daily, and no money with which to buy food. He solved the problem by licensing gambling houses and applying that money to the relief fund. Gamblers are making money now, because there are so many idle men in Havana; so they can afford to pay a big license, and the reconcentrados get the benefit of it. Ah! De Castro is a clever man and a humanitarian, señor.’

“‘We want to belong to the United States, not to the Cubans,’ half a dozen told me.

“Crowds in the boats gave us the Spanish version of the firing on the San Francisco. In the haze of Friday morning, they said, the San Francisco appeared off Morro, not more than two-thirds of a kilometer from the shore. She was so near that the commander of the Morro did not believe she came with any hostile intent, but had temporarily lost her bearings in the fog and heavy weather. Morro fired light guns once, as a warning, although it is believed in Havana that one shot hit her. The San Francisco did not reply to Morro’s guns, but changed her course and put out to sea.

“The prices of staple groceries to some slight extent, I was told, are regulated by an edict of General Arola, which forbids all grocers selling at prices

higher than the schedule he devised; but the schedule, my informant says, has not been taken very seriously. Grocers still continue to charge fabulous prices. For example, 100 pounds of flour costs \$50; bread of inferior quality, made of Mexican flour, sells for twenty cents a pound; beans are \$1 a pound, and condensed milk eighty cents a can; codfish, \$37 a case; bacon, \$1.20 a pound; eggs, fifteen cents each. These prices are on the basis of American gold.

“From a Spaniard well qualified by long residence, intimacy with leading officials, and cultivated powers of observation to diagnose the situation, I have received the following summary:

“General Blanco had thought of leaving the island before the peace protocol was signed, but a cablegram from the queen regent begging him not to do so was sufficient to make him abandon the plan.

“General Blanco called a meeting of the Council of Secretaries Saturday afternoon to inform them that the protocol had been signed, but that he was unable to say what were the terms stipulated. The general retired afterward, while the secretaries held a council and passed resolutions which are still kept secret.

“Sunday afternoon the news began to spread that General Blanco had reported to the secretaries in extra council that peace had been made. The theaters were crowded, as usual, but the peace representations that passed from mouth to mouth caused

no display of displeasure. The news General Blanco communicated yesterday to the secretaries was published to-day.

“‘When are the provision ships coming?’ is the question asked by everyone in the Cuban capital, and the 80,000 soldiers comprising the regiments and volunteers now in the Province of Havana. This anxiety as to supplies even takes precedence over questions as to when Americans will take possession of Havana, what form of government they will establish and whether the Cubans are to be placed in possession.

“The *Republic-Herald's* dispatch boat obtained a newspaper in Havana, from which the following extracts are taken :

“*La Lucha* says editorially, August 13th, that according to reports from good authority peace protocols were said to be signed and that confirmation was expected at any moment.

“In a dispatch from Manzanilla, dated August 11th, it is stated :

“‘At noon the American flagship sent a boat under a flag of truce in charge of an officer demanding the surrender of the town and granting terms the same as given at Santiago, and stating that if not accepted within three hours the town would be bombarded. Colonel Sanchez Parron, in charge of the garrison, refused to accept any terms, and the bombardment commenced at 3:35. At 4:20 three ships came close

to shore. The forces from the land opened a fire on them, which lasted until 6:30. After that the American fleet fired only occasionally.

“‘We lost eight privates, four volunteers and three civilians wounded, some very badly. Several houses were destroyed.’

“‘Under the heading, ‘ More Details by Cable to the Admiral of Havana,’ it is stated :

“‘At 9 o’clock this morning six American ships came in front of this port. The biggest was the Newark and the smallest the gunboat Alvarado.

“‘The latter, under a flag of truce, demanded again the surrender of the town under the terms granted to Santiago, and allowing three hours to answer. The military commander refused to accept any terms, and three hours and forty minutes later a bombardment was begun, the land batteries returning the fire until 5 P. M., when only the Newark continued in action, firing a gun every half-hour. At 9 o’clock the firing goes on. The enemy from the interior also made a land attack, which was repulsed without serious loss on our side.’

“‘Another article, dated Matanzas, August 12th, says :

“‘A beautiful and very valuable gold medal has been presented to the captain of the steamer Montserrat, Manuel Deschamps, by the army and volunteers of Matanzas for having successfully run the blockade into Matanzas the second time.’

*“La Paz* says:

“News about peace has been confirmed, and Havana people, who always stood by General Blanco, ready to fight till the last moment, must accept peace and submit to it, since it was so accepted by Spain, which was unable to continue such an unequal contest. We must submit to fate and turn our fond eyes to our beloved country, which, though conquered now, will in the end raise herself above her unremitted misfortunes.’”

So far as hostilities are concerned the war came to an end on the signing of the protocol and the issuing of the peace proclamation. Five commissioners, three Americans and two Spaniards, were to meet in Havana and San Juan and arrange for the evacuation of the islands. That part of the protocol was easily complied with, but in the commission to make terms of peace there were ten commissioners, five of each nation. At this writing the treaty has not been completed and we trust that America, so glorious in arms, will not be defeated in diplomacy. Two grave questions confront that commission. One is the settling of the question of the Philippine Islands, the other is the Cuban debt.

The so-called Cuban debt consists in Spanish bonds quoted on the bourses as “Cubans.” The Spanish government issued them, and to make them more attractive to investors pledged the revenues



derived from customs collections of Cuban ports.

In the protocol there is no reference whatever to the Cuban debt. The question of the assumption of any part of it by this country or by any government that the United States may set up in Cuba would not be favored by Americans.

Secretary Day was asked if there would be any attempt by Spain in the negotiations of the treaty to provide for the transfer of part of this debt.

"I think not," he said.

He was asked if Spain had attempted to obtain the inclusion of any provision having reference to the debt in the protocol.

"No," he replied, "the matter was not mentioned."

It would be a crime for the United States to let Cuba be forced to pay the debt, and the American people would not submit to the United States paying it.

Senator Foraker in the very beginning pointed out some of the very dangers the nation had to pass through at the close of hostilities. It is said that the pope at Rome owns the largest share of the Cuban bonds, that the other principal holders are in France, England and America. All these questions may come before the commission to meet in Paris October 1, 1898, to arrange a treaty. If the Spanish members insist that America or Cuba pay the bonds, they being five, it will be a hung jury and resort

must again be had to arms or the matter arbitrated by other nations. The latter course would in the end fix the debt on Cuba or the United States.

We have reached a stage when a great statesman is needed, and the cry is :

“Oh, for a Blaine—for a Blaine !”

The costs of the war, according to the *Chicago Times-Herald* of August 11th, is \$1,000,000,000. Almost five times as much, in proportion, as the great Civil War.

America came out of the struggle triumphant, wholly due to her brave and patriotic citizens. All sectional feeling has been wiped away, and we are more a united nation than ever before. We have gathered into one comprehensive whole all factions of republicanism, and formed a nation “of the people, by the people, and for the people,” which has taken its place in the very front rank of the great powers of the world.

THE END.



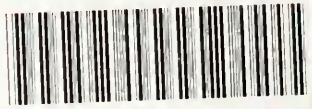








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 900 432 2 ●